CeMPA Working Paper Series

CeMPA WP 4/24

UKMOD Country Report 2021-2027

Justin van de Ven

Daria Popova

March 2024



UKMOD COUNTRY REPORT



UNITED KINGDOM (UK) 2021-2027

Justin van de Ven and Daria Popova March, 2024

UKMOD version B1.11









UKMOD is a tax-benefit model for the UK and its constituent nations. It uses the EUROMOD platform. For more information on UKMOD visit https://www.microsimulation.ac.uk/ukmod researchers and policy analysts to calculate the effects of taxes and benefits on household incomes and work incentives for the UK as a whole or for the population of the each of its nations. This is done in a comparable manner with other models using the EUROMOD platform.

UKMOD is updated to recent policy systems using data from the Family Resources Survey (FRS) as the input database.

This report documents the work done in one annual update. This work was carried out by the UKMOD developer team, based at ISER at the University of Essex.

UKMOD Principal Investigator: Matteo Richiardi UKMOD Developers: Daria Popova, Justin van de Ven

The results presented in this report are derived using UKMOD version B1.11. UKMOD is continually being improved and the results presented here may not match those obtained with later model versions.

Acknowledgements: We gratefully acknowledge earlier contributions to the EUROMOD UK Country Report series by Diego Collado, Kostas Manios, Sara Reis, Iva Tasseva, Holly Sutherland and Paola De Agostini.

UKMOD is currently receiving support under a fixed term grant from the abrdn Financial Fairness Trust. abrdn Financial Fairness Trust funds research, policy work and campaigning activities to tackle financial problems and improve living standards for people on low-to-middle incomes in the UK. It is an independent charitable trust registered in Scotland (SC040877).

CONTENTS

| 1 | BAS | IC INFORMATION | 8 |
|---|-------|--|----|
| | 1.1 | Basic information about the tax-benefit system | 8 |
| | 1.2 | Social benefits | 9 |
| | 1.2.1 | Contributory benefits | 11 |
| | 1.2.2 | Non-contributory, non-means-tested benefits | 11 |
| | 1.2.3 | Means-tested benefits | 12 |
| | 1.2.4 | Not strictly benefits | 15 |
| | 1.2.5 | Benefit cap | 16 |
| | 1.3 | Social contributions | 16 |
| | 1.4 | Taxes | 17 |
| 2 | SIM | ULATION OF TAXES AND BENEFITS IN UKMOD | 18 |
| | 2.1 | Scope of simulation | 18 |
| | 2.2 | Order of simulation and interdependencies | 24 |
| | 2.3 | Policy extensions | |
| | 2.4 | National Minimum Wage and National Living Wage | |
| | 2.5 | Social benefits | |
| | 2.5.1 | | |
| | 2.5.2 | | |
| | 2.5.3 | | |
| | 2.5.4 | | |
| | 2.5.5 | Child Tax Credit (bfamt_s) | 35 |
| | 2.5.6 | Council Tax Reduction (bmu_s) | 37 |
| | 2.5.7 | Discretionary Housing Payment (bhosc01_s) | 39 |
| | 2.5.8 | Employment and Support Allowance, income-based (bsadi_s) | 39 |
| | 2.5.9 | Free School Meals (bched01_s) | 41 |
| | 2.5.1 | 0 Healthy Start (food, bmamt01_s) | 42 |
| | 2.5.1 | 1 Housing Benefit (bho_s) | 43 |
| | 2.5.1 | 2 Income Support (bsa_s) | 46 |
| | 2.5.1 | 3 Jobseeker's Allowance, contributions-based (bunct_s) | 50 |
| | 2.5.1 | 4 Jobseeker's Allowance, income-based (<i>bsa_s</i>) | 51 |
| | 2.5.1 | 5 Local Housing Allowance (<i>bho_s</i>) | 51 |
| | 2.5.1 | 6 Maternity Allowance (bmana, bmanc_s) | 51 |
| | 2.5.1 | 7 Pension Credit (boamt_s) | 52 |
| | 2.5.1 | 8 School Clothing Grant (bched02_s) | 54 |
| | 2.5.1 | 9 Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement (bcrdicm_s) | 54 |
| | 2.5.2 | O Scottish Child Payment (bchmt_s) | 55 |

| | 2.5.21 | Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance (bchht_s) | 55 |
|---|--------|--|----|
| | 2.5.22 | Statutory Maternity Pay (bmaer, bmact_s) | 56 |
| | 2.5.23 | Statutory Paternity Pay (bpact_s) | 57 |
| | 2.5.24 | Sure Start Maternity Grant (bmamt_s) | 57 |
| | 2.5.25 | Universal Credit (bsauc_s) | 58 |
| | 2.5.26 | Winter Fuel Allowance (boaht_s) | 62 |
| | 2.5.27 | Working Tax Credit (bwkmt_s) | 62 |
| | 2.6 | Social contributions | 64 |
| | 2.6.1 | Employee National Insurance contributions (tscee_s) | 64 |
| | 2.6.2 | Self-employed National Insurance contributions (tscse_s) | 64 |
| | 2.6.3 | Employers' social insurance contributions (tscer_s) | 65 |
| | 2.7 | Personal income tax (tin_s) | 66 |
| | 2.7.1 | Taxable income (il_tinty) | 66 |
| | 2.7.2 | Allowances (tinta_s, tinsa_s) | 67 |
| | 2.7.3 | Tax amounts | 68 |
| | 2.8 | Additional policy systems in UKMOD | 69 |
| 3 | DATA | \ | 69 |
| | 3.1 | General description | 69 |
| | 3.1.1 | Non-response | |
| | 3.1.2 | Weights | 71 |
| | 3.2 | Imputations and assumptions | 72 |
| | 3.2.1 | Time period | |
| | 3.2.2 | Gross incomes | 75 |
| | 3.2.3 | Correcting for non-take-up | 75 |
| | 3.2.4 | Updating | 77 |
| | 3.3 | Multi-year datasets | 77 |
| 4 | | DATION | |
| | | Aggregate validation | |
| | 4.1.1 | Components of disposable income | |
| | 4.1.2 | Assumed sources of income | |
| | 4.1.3 | Validation of simulated incomes | 84 |
| | 4.2 | Income distribution | 93 |
| | 4.2.1 | Income inequality | |
| | 4.2.2 | Poverty rates | |
| | 4.3 | Summary of "health warnings" | |
| 5 | | CRENCES | |
| 6 | | TYPS | 00 |

UKMOD Country Report

| 6.1 | Descriptive resources for UK tax and benefit policy | 99 |
|-------|--|-----|
| 6.1.1 | General sources for tax-benefit descriptions/rules | 99 |
| 6.1.2 | Websites | 99 |
| 6.2 | Uprating factors | 100 |
| 6.3 | UKMOD key income concepts | 105 |
| 6.4 | UKMOD specific elements | 108 |
| 6.5 | UKMOD supplementary functionality | 109 |
| 6.5.1 | Cost of Living Payment (2022 and 2023, bsaec_s) | 109 |
| 6.5.2 | Policy responses to Covid-19 (2020, 2021) | 110 |
| 6.5.3 | Health and Social Health Care Levy (teehl_s, tsehl_s, terhl_s) | 122 |

LIST OF TABLES

| Table 1.1 Types of Benefits in the UK tax-benefit system | . 10 |
|---|------|
| Table 2.1 Simulation of Benefits in UKMOD | .20 |
| Table 2.2 Simulation of Taxes and Social Contributions in UKMOD | . 24 |
| Table 2.3 UKMOD Spine: Order of Simulation | .26 |
| Table 2.4 National Minimum Wage and National Living Wage by Age and Year (£ per hour) | |
| Table 2.5 Benefit Cap Rates (£ per year) | .32 |
| Table 2.6 Best Start Foods Amounts (£ per week) | .33 |
| Table 2.7 Best Start Grant Amounts (£ per year) | .34 |
| Table 2.8 Child Benefit Rates (£ per week) | .35 |
| Table 2.9 Child Tax Credit Maximum Amounts (£ per year) | .36 |
| Table 2.10 Tax Credit Thresholds and Withdrawal Rates (£ per annum) | .37 |
| Table 2.11 Non-dependent Deductions for Council Tax Reduction by Income Threshold and Region (£ per week) | |
| Table 2.12 Income-based Employment and Support Allowance Premia (£ per week) | .40 |
| Table 2.13 Free School Meals Rates and Thresholds | |
| Table 2.14 Healthy Start (food) Rates and Thresholds | .43 |
| Table 2.15 Housing Benefit Allowances and Premia (£ per week) | |
| Table 2.16 Income Support and Income-based Jobseeker's Allowance Allowances and Premia (£ per week) | |
| Table 2.17 Earnings Disregards and Capital Limits: Income Support and Income-based Jobseeker's Allowance | .48 |
| Table 2.18 Non-dependent Deductions: Income Support and Income-based Jobseeker's Allowance (£ pweek) | |
| Table 2.19 Rates and Disregards: Contributions-based Jobseeker's Allowance (£ per week) | .50 |
| Table 2.20 Maternity Allowance Rates and Thresholds (£ per week) | .52 |
| Table 2.21 Guarantee Credit Allowances, Premia and Thresholds (£ per week) | . 52 |
| Table 2.22 Savings Credit Thresholds, Maxima, and Withdrawal Rates (£ per week) | .53 |
| Table 2.23 School Clothing Grant Values (£ per year) | |
| Table 2.24 Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement Rates (£ per year) | .55 |
| Table 2.25 Scottish Child Payment Amounts (£ per week) | .55 |
| Table 2.26 Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance Amounts (£ per year) | .56 |
| Table 2.27 Statutory Maternity Rates and Thresholds (£ per week) | .57 |
| Table 2.28 Universal Credit Allowances and Elements (£ per month) | .59 |
| Table 2.29 Universal Credit Disregards, Thresholds, and Income Tapers | .61 |
| Table 2.30 Winter Fuel Allowance Amounts by Age of Eldest household Member (£ per year) | .62 |
| Table 2.31 Working Tax Credit Maximum Amounts (£ per year) | .63 |
| Table 2.32 Class 1 (Employee) National Insurance Contribution Gross Earnings Limits and Rates | .64 |
| Table 2.33 Class 2 (Self-employment) National Insurance Contributions Rates | .65 |
| Table 2.34 Class 4 (Self-employment) National Insurance Profit Limits and Rates | .65 |

UKMOD Country Report

| Table 2.35 Employers' National Insurance Contributions Thresholds (£ per week) and Rates (%) | 66 |
|---|------|
| Table 2.36 Personal Allowance Rates and Thresholds (£ per year) | 67 |
| Table 2.37 Personal Savings Tax Allowances (£ per year) | 67 |
| Table 2.38 Transferable Personal Tax Allowances for Married Couples (£ per year) | 67 |
| Table 2.39 Married Couples Allowance (£ per year) | 68 |
| Table 2.40 Income Tax Rates and Thresholds | 68 |
| Table 3.1 UKMOD databases description | 70 |
| Table 3.2 Household response rates in the FRS 2020/21 by Government Office Regions | 71 |
| Table 3.3 Descriptive Statistics of the Grossing-up weight (dwt) | 72 |
| Table 3.4 Take-up probabilities | 76 |
| Table 3.5 UKMOD multi-year dataset description | 77 |
| Table 4.1 Components of disposable income | 79 |
| Table 4.2 Average gross monthly earnings from employment by population subgroup and data source | e 80 |
| Table 4.3 Assumed tax benefit instruments underlying UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people) | 82 |
| Table 4.4 Assumed tax benefit instruments underlying UKMOD - expenditure (£millions) | 83 |
| Table 4.5 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people) | 85 |
| Table 4.6 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - expenditure (£millions) | 88 |
| Table 4.7 Distributions of household equivalised disposable incomes (current prices) | 94 |
| Table 4.8 Poverty rates by age and gender (population percentages unless otherwise stated) | 96 |
| Table 6.1 Uprating factors | 100 |
| Table 6.3 Parameters of the CJRS (for employees furloughed 100% of the time) | 111 |
| Table 6.4 Parameters of the SEISS for applications made in May-July and August | 113 |
| Table 6.5 LFS unemployment 2020-2025 | 114 |
| Table 6.6 Proportion of self-employed affected by earnings reduction 2020-2021 | 115 |
| Table 6.7 Probability of being furloughed by month, industry group and earnings level in 2020 and 2 | |
| Table 6.8 Proportion of people on partial furlough 2020 and 2021 | 117 |
| Table 6.9 SEISS take-up 2020 and 2021 | 117 |
| Table 6.10 Overview of shocks simulations in UKMOD by policy | 120 |

1 BASIC INFORMATION

1.1 Basic information about the tax-benefit system

- a) The tax-benefit system is largely a unified, national system. The main exceptions are 1:
 - o Council Tax and Council Tax Reduction which do not apply in Northern Ireland;
 - o a discretionary Social Fund managed under fixed local budgets each year;
 - o Scottish non-savings/non-dividend income taxes applicable from 2016;
 - o and selected family and social benefits applicable in Scotland from 2018.
- b) The financial year used to assess taxes and benefits in the UK is from April to March, and this document refers to years in the same way. Furthermore, most benefit changes also occur at the beginning of April, but reforms can occur at other times of the year, particularly in June or October.
- c) The State Pension age for women started to increase gradually from 2010 when it was 60 years old, until it reached 65 years old in December 2018. A phased increase of the State Pension age for both men and women started in March 2019, with State Pension age planned to increase to 68 by March 2046.²
- d) Minimum school leaving age is 16; dependent children are usually defined as being under 16 or under 19 years old and in full-time non-advanced education and not married.
- e) The Income Tax system is an individual system, with spouses being assessed independently.
- f) Income Tax liability is based on annual income and allowances and thresholds are referred to in annual terms. Income Tax withholdings are collected on a cumulative basis, i.e., the system tries to ensure withholding the exact amount due in the financial year. Only individuals paying tax on trading income (e.g. self-employed people), income from more than one job, or people who pay tax at a higher marginal rate must file a tax return for Income Tax. Typically, end-year adjustments to tax liability are factored into the next year's tax code.
- g) The means-tested benefit system assesses entitlement according to benefit unit income. The benefit unit is the nuclear family a single adult or partner couple (cohabiting or married) and their dependent children (tu_bu_uk). Social contributions, state benefits and pensions are usually assessed and paid on a weekly basis. Amounts are referred to in weekly terms.
- h) For benefit and tax credit purposes, lone parents are defined as parents of resident dependent children, not cohabiting with a partner of the opposite sex (whether any partner is the parent of the child is irrelevant).

¹ The system can vary in practice across regions and by other characteristics. Welsh income taxes were also devolved from 2019 but have not yet varied from the rest of the UK.

² UKMOD simulates State Pension age on an annual basis. The model assumes that State Pension age for women increased from 60 to 61 in 2012, to 62 in 2014, 63 in 2016, 64 in 2017, and 65 in 2019. State Pension age for both men and women is then assumed to increase to 66 from 2021, to 67 from 2028, and to 68 from 2046.

- i) Generally, civil partners (same sex) are treated in the same way as married couples by the tax-benefit system.
- j) There are statutory requirements to uprate some elements of the tax-benefit system annually, while for others uprating is discretionary. Until 2011 most components were uprated annually in line with price growth (RPI), with means-tested benefits following the "Rossi" price index³ excluding housing costs and local taxes. From 2011 the CPI (from the previous September) was used as the basis for price uprating of benefits and tax credits, from 2012 also for Income Tax allowances and thresholds, and from 2022 for (most) National Insurance limits, thresholds, and rates. The state pension has been uprated by the "triple lock" earnings growth, inflation, or 2.5%, whichever is the greater since 2011/12. On average the CPI rises more slowly than earnings growth, the RPI, or the Rossi index. Only a few elements are adjusted in line with earnings growth, and some are not adjusted at all. Each year there may be announced departures from these rules, in either direction.
- k) Policy changes, or confirmations of standard uprating, are announced since 2017 in the UK's Autumn Budget (usually in November) for the following April. Further changes may also be announced in the Spring Statement (usually in March or April) when the Government also responds to the Office for Budget Responsibility's (OBR) forecasts. Often, structural changes are announced one or more years ahead of planned implementation. For example, the introduction of an element of joint taxation (a transferable allowance between spouses) for April 2015 was announced in December 2013. The Scottish budget and the Welsh draft budget are usually announced in December.

1.2 Social benefits

In the UK, social security benefits can be divided into three different types: *contributory*, *non-contributory* (*non-means-tested*) and *means-tested*.

The first category consists of *contributory* benefits, which are earnings-replacement benefits and pensions. Entitlement to these benefits depends on having met certain conditions regarding National Insurance contributions. Some contributory benefits are subject to specific tests on current income.

The second category consists of *non-contributory* (*non-means-tested*) benefits. These benefits depend on certain contingencies such as disability or (lone) parenthood but do not require contributions to have been made and are not subject to an income test.

The third category consists of *means-tested* benefits. These benefits depend on a range of personal and family circumstances but also on family incomes – benefit entitlement is reduced if family incomes increase.

Tax credits, despite being administered by the tax authorities rather than the Department for Work and Pensions, share similar features to cash benefits and are treated as such here. Each of the three types of benefits are reviewed in the next section. Table 1.1 provides an overview of different benefits by type.

_

³ "Rossi" price index, named after Hugh Rossi, the social security minister responsible for its introduction, corresponds to the all-items RPI excluding rent, mortgage interest payments, council tax and depreciation costs. It was also the index used to uprate state income-related benefits.

Table 1.1 Types of Benefits in the UK tax-benefit system

| Contributory | Bereavement benefit |
|----------------------|---|
| | Employment and Support Allowance (ESA, contributions-based) |
| | Jobseeker's Allowance (JSA, contributions-based) |
| | Maternity Allowance (MA) |
| | State retirement pensions |
| Non-contributory, | Attendance Allowance (AA) |
| non-means-tested | Carer's Allowance (CA) |
| | Disability Living Allowance (DLA) |
| | Guardian's Allowance |
| | Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit |
| | Personal Independence Payment (PIP) |
| | Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement |
| | Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance |
| | Severe Disablement Allowance (SDA) |
| | War Pensions |
| | Winter Fuel Allowance |
| Means-tested | Best Start Foods (Scotland) |
| | Best Start Grant (Scotland) |
| | Child Benefit (CB) |
| | Child Tax Credit (CTC) |
| | Cost of Living Payment (CLP) |
| | Council Tax Reduction (CTR) |
| | Discretionary Housing Payment (DHP) |
| | Employment and Support Allowance (income-based) |
| | Free School Meals |
| | Healthy Start (food) voucher |
| | Housing Benefit (HB) |
| | Income Support (IS) |
| | Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based) |
| | Local Housing Allowance (LHA) |
| | Pension Credit (PC) |
| | School Clothing Grant |
| | Scottish Child Payment |
| | Social Fund |
| | Sure Start Maternity Grant |
| | Universal Credit (UC) |
| | Working Tax Credit (WTC) |
| Other (not strictly) | Child support |
| benefits | Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme (CJRS) |
| | Foster Allowances |
| | Private pensions |
| | Self-Employment Income Support Scheme (SEISS) |
| | Statutory Maternity Pay (SMP) |
| | Statutory Paternity Pay (SPP) |
| | Statutory Sick Pay (SSP) |
| | Student loans |
| | Training allowances and Education Maintenance Allowance |

1.2.1 Contributory benefits

Also known as "National Insurance benefits", the main contributory benefits are:

Bereavement benefit is based on the late spouse's contributions; widow(er)s under 45 do not qualify unless they have dependent children. Bereavement benefit is taxable. Part of any additional state or private pensions of the spouse can also usually be inherited.

Employment and Support Allowance (ESA) is a benefit for the sick and long-term incapacitated, conditional on the claimant's inability to do paid work. From 2008 this replaced Incapacity Benefit and the disability element of Income Support (IS). The contributory part (as well as the means-tested part – see section 1.2.3) involves an initial assessment phase of 13 weeks during which a basic allowance is paid. The assessment focuses on capability to work. If claimants are assessed as having a limited capability for work-related activity, they are moved on to the support component, which means receiving a higher rate with no additional conditions. If claimants are assessed to have a capability for work-related activity (WRAG), they receive the work-related activity supplement and must participate in regular work-focussed interviews. From 2012 contributions-based ESA for those on WRAG is limited to a period of 12 months.

Jobseeker's Allowance (JSA) is a benefit for the unemployed, conditional on active job search. The contributory part has no additions for dependants. Duration of the contributory allowance is up to six months only. Small earnings are disregarded, and it is paid only for those under the respective State Pension age. It is taxable. There is also a means-tested component to JSA (see section 1.2.3 below).

Maternity Allowance (MA) is a flat-rate benefit payable for up to 39 weeks if the claimant has herself met contribution, employment and earnings conditions and does not qualify for Statutory Maternity Payment (SMP, see section 1.2.4). A standard rate is paid to women whose average earnings at least equal the National Insurance lower earnings limit and to self-employed women who have paid a Class 2 contribution (see section 1.3). Maternity Allowance is not taxable.

State retirement pensions are paid to individuals from State Pension age who meet associated contribution conditions. The **new State Pension** replaced the **basic State Pension** for people born from 6 April 1951. Both the **new State Pension** and **basic State Pension** are flat rate benefits ("Category A") and differ in respect of payment rates and required contribution histories. If an individual's condition history for the new/basic State Pension is only partly met, a reduced pension can be paid. Spouses who do not meet the contributory conditions may receive a lower pension based on their partner's contributions ("Category B"). At age 80 contribution conditions are removed. Extra pension increments can be earned if retirement is delayed, and additions are paid for dependent spouses under pension age. The State Pension is taxable. For pensioners who contributed to **additional State Pensions** (the State Earnings Related Pension Scheme, State Second Pension) an additional earnings-related pension is payable. These additional State Pensions are also taxable and there are no additions for dependants.

1.2.2 Non-contributory, non-means-tested benefits

Attendance Allowance (AA) is a flat-rate benefit and can be claimed by individuals who need care during the day, at night or both (higher rate) due to their illness or disability. It is taxable. In Scotland, from 2022 it was be replaced by the Pension Age Disability Payment but has remained broadly like Attendance Allowance.

Carer's Allowance (CA) is a benefit for carers of severely disabled people who are themselves not earning more than a specific threshold and are aged 64 or less when first claiming. Severe

disability is defined as someone getting either the DLA care component or AA. It is taxable and there are additions for dependents.

Disability Living Allowance (DLA) can be claimed by individuals if they become disabled before the age of 65 and have personal care and/or mobility needs. The care component is paid at one of three rates and the mobility component at one of two rates, depending on severity of need. DLA is not taxable. This allowance is being gradually replaced by the Personal Independence Payment (PIP) for working-age adults. In Scotland, from 2022 DLA Child payments were replaced by the Child Disability Payment.

Guardian's Allowance is paid to someone bringing up children whose parents have died. It is paid in addition to Child Benefit and is not taxable.

Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit is a benefit for people who are long-term incapacitated due to injury at work. It is not taxable.

Personal Independence Payment (PIP) has been gradually introduced across the country from summer 2013 for new claimants of DLA aged 16-64. It is very similar to DLA as it is not meanstested, non-contributory and non-taxable. It aims to help working-age adult with some of the extra costs caused by long-term disability or ill-health. As for DLA, PIP has two components – a living component and a mobility one. Each component has two rates: a standard rate and an enhanced rate. From 2022, PIP for disabled people of working age was replaced by the Adult Disability Payment.

Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement is an extra payment for people in Scotland who get Carer's Allowance. It was first paid in December 2018.

Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance is a payment, first provided in 2020, that is made once a year to help disabled children and young people and their families with increased heating costs during winter.

Severe Disablement Allowance (SDA) can be claimed by individuals who are at least 80% disabled but who do not qualify for ESA. It is paid at a lower rate and there are additional payments for dependents. SDA is not taxable. Since April 2002, the benefit is only maintained for existing claimants.

War Pensions is an umbrella term for a series of payments made to people who have been injured, disabled, or widowed due to service in HM Forces (not necessarily in a war). War Pensions are not taxable.

Winter Fuel Allowance is an annual payment made to households containing at least one person over State Pension age, with a supplement paid for the presence of anyone aged over 80. The payment is not taxable and is not means-tested.

1.2.3 Means-tested benefits

Best Start Foods (BSF) replaces the Healthy Start voucher in Scotland from 2019. The benefit provides a payment card to purchase selected food products. It is payable to families with children under 3 who are in receipt of qualifying benefits, subject to associated income limits.

Best Start Grant (BSG) is like SSMG, available for pregnant women usually resident in Scotland. In addition to a pregnancy (and baby) payment, the Best Start Grant includes amounts to help with the costs of young children (early learning and school-age payments).

Child Benefit (CB) is a universal flat-rate benefit paid to the carer of each dependent child (under 16 or under 19 and in full-time education or training). There is a higher rate for the eldest or only

dependent child; otherwise, the rate does not vary. Child Benefit is not generally taxable and has been subject to a means-test since 2013.

Child Tax Credit (CTC) is payable to families with children, regardless of whether the parents are in work. The transfer is made up of two components. The first component is a "family element" (in some years doubled for the first year following a child's birth. The second component is a per-child payment (higher if the child is disabled) up to two children ("two-child limit") for those families with a gross annual income up to a given threshold and is tapered off thereafter as income increases. It is payable and assessed on a yearly basis and is not taxable. It has been replaced by Universal Credit for most people.

Cost of Living Payment (CLP) discrete payments offered to people in receipts of qualifying (means-tested) benefits in 2022 and 2023 to off-set unanticipated rises in inflation. For further details of this scheme, see Annex 6.5.1.

Council Tax Reduction (CTR, sometimes referred to as Council Tax Support) provides rebates on Council Tax for low-income households. It has a similar structure to HB and is not taxable and is discretionary at the local authority level. From 2013 CTR replaced Council Tax Benefit.

Discretionary Housing Payment (DHP) may be made to residents in Scotland to help with the costs of accommodation. DHP are typically limited to recipients who claim Housing Benefit/Universal Credit where the benefits do not already cover all costs of housing.

Employment and Support Allowance (income-based) is the social assistance benefit for the long-term sick and disabled which may be claimed after entitlement to contributions-based JSA is exhausted or on top of it, to meet the income needs of an incapacitated person and their family. The structure is like that for *Income Support* (see section 2.5.12).

Free School Meals (FSM) are provided to school children who are in families that receive qualifying benefits, subject to associated income limits. Free school lunches are provided to all children during the first three years of primary school in England, and primary 1 to 5 in Scotland. Schools maintained by the local authority in Wales provide free school breakfasts.

Healthy Start voucher (HSV) is a weekly voucher payable to pregnant women and people with parental responsibilities for children under age 4. The voucher can be used to purchase qualifying food products and is payable to people in families where at least one member is entitled to a qualifying benefit. Cash payments are made if the family residence is not located near a registered food provider. In Scotland, HSVs were replaced by Best Start Foods from 2019.

Housing Benefit (HB) covers rent for social renters. It is paid in full for IS, PC-GC and income-based JSA and ESA recipients, subject to locally specified maxima. For those with higher incomes it is tapered away with additional income, using a similar system to IS. HB is assessed on weekly income and rent and is not taxable.

Income Support (IS) was the main social assistance benefit, before introduction of Universal Credit (see section 2.5.25), for working-age people whose family incomes are lower than a specified level, who are exempt from the obligation to find work (or are in work for less than 16 hours per week), and are not covered by income-tested ESA or JSA (see sections 2.5.8 and 2.5.14). If family income is less than the applicable amount, IS makes up the shortfall. The applicable amount is made up of personal allowances and premiums for certain groups with special needs. Amounts for children are provided through *Child Tax Credit* (see section 2.5.5) which is paid at the maximum level. Some housing costs (mortgage interest and ground rent) are included in the applicable amount. Families who share their household with other non-dependent adults have deductions made from the amount allowed for housing costs, regardless of whether actual contributions to the cost are made. Rent and Council Tax are not included but are covered

separately by *Housing Benefit* and *Council Tax Reduction*. Income is assessed after tax and contributions; instead of actual income from capital, a "tariff" income is calculated from capital above a lower limit. Families with more than a certain amount of financial capital are disqualified from IS altogether. IS is assessed weekly and is not taxable. Certain benefits-in-kind (so called 'passported' benefits) are available to recipients of IS. These include free lunches for school children; free prescription medicines (these are already free to all children and pensioners); free milk for babies and pregnant women.

Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based, JSA) is the social assistance benefit for the unemployed which may be claimed after entitlement to contributions-based JSA is exhausted or on top of it, to meet the income needs of an unemployed person and their family. The structure is the same as for *Income Support* (see section 2.5.12).

Local Housing Allowance (LHA) provides help with private rent for low-income households, replacing HB for these households gradually between 2008 and 2013. It has a similar structure to HB (assessed on weekly income and rent) limiting the amount that can be claimed against housing costs by private sector tenants. The amount of the benefit is linked to a percentile of rent within a local Broad Rent Market Area (BRMA) for similar dwellings. Moreover, the amount of the benefit payable is subject to a national maximum distinguished by the size of the accommodation.

Pension Credit (PC) is the means-tested pension for people over State Pension age and is made up of two parts. The Guarantee Credit (PC-GC) is like IS in structure. The Savings Credit (PC-SC) is designed to reduce the effective withdrawal (claw-back) rate of Pension Credit on income earned above the basic State Pension below 100% implied by the Guarantee Credit alone. It is not taxable.

School Clothing Grant (SCG) provides help with the costs of a child's school clothing. Although SCG is the name of a program that is specific to Scotland, the term is used here to refer to similar payments available throughout the UK (School Essentials Grant in Wales, School Uniform Grants in Northern Ireland). These payments are administered by local councils and authorities and are provided on a similar means-tested basis to Free School Meals.

Scottish Child Payment (SCP) is available for families in Scotland that include children under the age of six or, from 14 November 2022, age 16. The benefit is payable to families in receipt of means-tested benefits or tax credits, is non-contributory, and not taxable.

Social Fund payments also include two components – regulated payments which contribute to maternity, funeral, and cold-weather fuel costs for certain families on low income; and discretionary payments which take the form of either non-repayable grants or interest-free loans.

Sure Start Maternity Grant (SSMG) is a one-off payment from the Social Fund for low-income families to help with the cost of a new baby. In Scotland, from late 2018 this was replaced by the Best Start Grant.

Universal Credit (UC) has been phased-in since October 2013 and its full roll-out should be complete by September 2024. It represents a very substantial reform to the system of means-tested benefits and tax credits for working-age families. The core of the reform is that almost all means-tested welfare benefits (Income Support, Jobseeker's Allowance, Employment and Support Allowance and Housing Benefit) and in-work tax credits (Child Tax Credit and Working Tax Credit) are combined into a single programme, Universal Credit. It is payable to families where no one is in work, and to families on a low income where someone is in work. The stated motivation for UC was that it will simplify benefit claims, make the gains from work more transparent, and reduce the amount spent on administration, fraud, and error. Conditionality under UC applies to two groups of Universal Credit recipients who previously faced no forms of conditionality: some part-time workers face obligations to seek better-paid or longer working

hours, and some adults without paid work whose partners are in low-paid work face obligations to look for paid work.

Working Tax Credit (WTC) is designed to top-up the wage of low-paid workers, which has been replaced for most people by Universal Credit. WTC is payable to:

- 1. people aged 25 or over in employment or self-employment for at least 30 hours per week,
- 2. people with disabilities working at least 16 hours per week, and
- 3. to families with dependent children where at least one parent is in employment or self-employment for at least 16 hours per week.⁴

Working Tax Credit is payable and assessed on a yearly basis but is responsive to changes in household circumstances and income. Recipients are required to report changes in income which can lead to a re-assessment of their tax credit award. WTC contains an element to cover a proportion of qualifying childcare costs. It is not taxable.

1.2.4 Not strictly benefits

In addition, there are components of income that are not strictly part of the benefit system. These include:

Child Support is child maintenance paid by absent parents (<u>yptmp</u>). It depends on an assessment of income and needs of the families of both parents and is enforced where lone parents are on Income Support.

Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme (**CJRS**) or "furlough scheme" was introduced in April 2020 as an earnings subsidy to support employees during the coronavirus pandemic and the lockdown and social distancing measures introduced to combat it. It covered 80% of earnings (up to maximum of £2,500) and ended in September 2021. For further information about this scheme, see Annex 6.5.2.

Foster Allowances are paid to families looking after children who are in Local Authority care (or similar).

Private Pensions, comprising occupational (employer-provided) and approved personal pensions, private pensions are accrued to provide for retirement by most employees in the UK.

Self-Employment Income Support Scheme (SEISS) was introduced in May 2020 as an earnings subsidy to support self-employed people who had business disrupted during the coronavirus pandemic. It was paid in five lump sums in May, August, November 2020 and February and May 2021 to eligible workers based on an average of profits in previous three/four years. For further information about this scheme, see Annex 6.5.2.

Statutory Maternity Pay (SMP) and **Statutory Paternity Pay (SPP)** (starting from 5 April 2015) payable to employees by the employer for the first 39 weeks of maternity leave. For SMP there is a minimum flat rate payment and a higher rate (payable for only six weeks) equal to 90% of usual earnings. SMP and SPP payments are (generally) treated as earnings by the rest of the tax-benefit system.

Statutory Sick Pay (SSP) payable to employees by the employer for the first 28 weeks of sickness leave. SSP is paid at a flat rate (most employers pay full wages for short-term sickness). Payments are (generally) treated as earnings by the rest of the tax-benefit system.

_

⁴ Specific hour limits may vary over time.

Student Loans are loans provided by the government to pay for tertiary or college education in the UK. The loans are paid directly to the education provider, are subject to an upper cap, and are partly means-tested on parental income.

Training Allowance and Education Maintenance Allowance payments are paid under various schemes that are beyond the scope of the current report.

1.2.5 Benefit cap

Since 15 April 2013, a "benefit cap" can limit the total amount payable to a benefit unit from selected benefits. The benefit cap is applied by reducing HB or, from October 2013, by reducing Universal Credit. If the benefit unit is not entitled to HB or UC, the benefit cap is not applied.

1.3 Social contributions

Social contributions, known as *National Insurance Contributions (NICs)*, provide entitlements to National Insurance (NI) benefits and State Pensions. Although NICs were initially designed to finance NI benefits, the link between the two has become notional over time. There are four classes of contributions, but the most important in terms of revenue-raising is Class 1, which makes up 97% of the total.

Employees pay "primary" Class 1 contributions on their current weekly earnings between a lower and upper earnings limit (and at a lower rate above this limit) and employers pay "secondary" Class 1 contributions on the same earnings base but with no upper limit. Some employer-provided goods in kind (such as company car) are included in the earnings base.

People with self-employment income are liable for Class 2 and Class 4 contributions. These contributions only bring entitlement to the new/basic State Pension, not to short-term benefits. Class 2 contributions are a weekly payment at a flat rate, which is the equivalent of employee Class 1 contributions. Low self-employment income is exempt. The equivalent of the employer contributions are the Class 4 contributions. These are payable on income between a lower and upper profits limit (and at a lower rate above this limit) and are determined annually. There is a maximum annual NIC payment for those with both employment and self-employment income which corresponds to the maximum that can be paid in a full year on employment earnings. The same maximum applies to people with earnings from several jobs.

Until 2016, employees could choose to pay a lower rate of NICs by contracting out of the additional State Pension (SERPS or S2P) and elect to pay these contributions to an 'appropriate personal pension'. Married women who had chosen to pay reduced NICs prior to 1977 could also continue to do so, for so long as their contribution records have been maintained. This means they do not have to pay Class 2 contributions (if self-employed) and are subject to a lower rate of Class 1 contributions (if employed). A woman who does this can claim a reduced Category B State Pension based on her husband's contributions on retirement, and they are not eligible for other contributory benefits.

Class 3 contributions are voluntary and are usually made by UK citizens living abroad to maintain their contribution record.

Minimum contributions may be credited in certain circumstances, notably during registered unemployment and while caring for young children at home.

National Insurance contributions are not tax-deductible.

1.4 Taxes

Income Tax. The UK Income Tax system is an individual system, with the incomes of married people being taxed independently. There is an individual Personal Tax Allowance which is higher for people aged over 65 and still higher for those aged over 75 ("Age Allowances"). Age additions are withdrawn as taxable income rises. From April 2015 age additions allowances are gradually phased out and the unused Personal Tax Allowance can be transferred within non-higher taxpayer married couples. A Personal Savings Allowance was introduced from 6 April 2016.

The UK Income Tax system has a relatively broad base and there is – for all practical purposes – a unified tax schedule. Some employer-provided goods in kind are included in the income base (such as company cars). Tax rates are progressive, levied in a multi-step form that increases with higher income bands. From April 2016 income tax rates and bands were devolved to the Scottish Government, and from April 2019 income tax rates were devolved to the Welsh Government.

Tax Assessment is annual (April - March). Most Income Tax is collected at source, either through withholding at 20% on income from capital or through the comprehensive and cumulative Pay As You Earn (PAYE) system on earnings. Most UK income taxpayers do not complete tax returns: only those who may be liable for higher-rate tax usually do so. Otherwise, most adjustments are carried out within the tax year using the PAYE system or between years using the tax code.

Council Tax is a local tax providing approximately 20% of local revenue. It replaced the poll tax in 1993. Council Tax does not apply in Northern Ireland where the system of domestic rates remains in place. Council Tax is mainly based on the estimated market value of an individual's domestic property (as of April 1991). Properties are allocated to one of nine bands according to property value, which vary across the constituent nations. The tax in each band is some multiple of the tax in the 4th band ("Band D"), ranging from 2/3 in the lowest value band to 2 in the top value band. Local authorities set the level of Band D tax each April. The Council Tax is reduced by 25% if the property contains only one resident adult (or by 50% if there is nobody resident). There are exemptions for students and members of the Armed Forces. The tax has its own rebate system for low-income families (Council Tax Reduction - see section 2.5.6).

Capital Gains Tax is levied on gains arising from the disposal of assets by individuals, representatives, and trustees. There is an allowance on which an individual's capital gain is exempt from tax (the allowance for trusts is lower). There is a taper system which reduces the proportion of the gain that is chargeable to tax, the longer the asset has been owned.

Inheritance Tax is charged at a single rate of 40% on wealth transferred at (or within seven years before) death. There is a minimum threshold and certain assets such as farms and small businesses are eligible for relief. Transfers to spouses and charities are exempt.

Property and Stamp Duties (Stamp Duty and Stamp Duty Land Tax) are levied on stock and share transactions and on conveyances and transfers of land and property. There is a threshold below which no duty is payable, and a scale of proportional rates applies to property transactions, according to the value of the property.

2 SIMULATION OF TAXES AND BENEFITS IN UKMOD

2.1 Scope of simulation

Not all the taxes and benefits mentioned in the previous section are simulated by UKMOD. Some are beyond the model's scope entirely and are neither included in the UKMOD database nor in its output. Others are not possible to simulate accurately with the available data. They are included in the database and may be accommodated as components of output variables, but the rules governing them may not be changed by the model.

Table 2.1 shows which benefits are simulated (or otherwise treated) and Table 2.2 shows which taxes and contributions are simulated. See also Annex 6.3 for a description of key UKMOD income variables and concepts.

Table 2.1 Simulation of Benefits in UKMOD

| J 00, | variable | | | sim | | Jananintian | | | |
|---|---------------------|--------|---------|---------|----------|-------------|----------|------|---|
| benefit name | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | description |
| | | Contri | ibutory | (Nation | nal Insu | rance) | benefits | | |
| Bereavement Benefit | bsuwd | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | No data on deceased husband's contributions or date of widowhood |
| Employment and Support Allowance (contributions- based) | bdict01, bdict02 | I | Ι | Ι | I | Ι | I | Ι | Inadequate data on length of sickness spell and contribution history |
| Jobseeker's Allowance (contributions- based) | bunct_s | PS/S | PS/S | PS/S | PS/S | PS/S | PS/S | PS/S | Eligibility for unemployment benefit is based on actual receipt plus other relevant conditions being satisfied. A full simulation of unemployment benefit receipt can be switched on. |
| Maternity Allowance(*) | bmana, bmanc_s | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | No data on pregnancy dates, contribution conditions, previous earnings. |
| State Pension - basic/new | boact00 | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Contribution history unknown |
| State Pension - additional | boactcm | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Contribution history unknown |
| | | No | n-contr | ibutory | , non-n | eans te | sted | | |
| Attendance Allowance | bdioa | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on disability |
| Carer's Allowance | berdi | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on disability |
| Disability Living Allowance | bdisc, bdimb | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on disability |
| Guardian's Allowance | | E | Е | Е | Е | Е | Е | Е | Low statistical incidence - modelled in common with natural parents |
| Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit | bdiwi | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on disability |
| Personal Independence Payment | bdiscwa, bdimbwa | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on disability |

^(*) For consistency across time, the baseline uses non-simulated variables as reported from FRS and uprated in line with Government announcements. For 2015 system onwards, Maternity Allowance (bmanc_s) and Statutory Maternity/Paternity Pay (bmact_s and bpact_s) can also be simulated using the Parental Benefits switch.

Table 2.1 Simulation of Benefits in UKMOD (continued)

| | variable | | | | | | | | | |
|--|-------------------|-------|----------|----------|-----------------|----------|------|------|---|--|
| benefit name | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | llation 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | description | |
| | | Non-o | contribu | utory, n | on-me | ans test | ed | | | |
| Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement | bcrdicm_s | PS | PS | PS | PS | PS | PS | PS | Eligibility for entitlement is based on actual receipt of CA and region of residence. | |
| Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance | bchht_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | From winter 2020 | |
| Severe Disablement Allowance | bdisv | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on disability | |
| War Pension | boawr | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on injury | |
| Winter Fuel Allowance | boaht_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | , , | |
| | | | N | Ieans-t | ested | | | | | |
| Best Start Foods | bmascmt01_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | Scotland from 2020 | |
| Best Start Grant | bmascmt_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | Scotland from 2019 | |
| Child Benefit | bch_s, bchrd_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | | |
| Child Tax Credit | bfamt_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | | |
| Cost of Living Payment | bsaec_s | - | S | S | - | - | - | - | | |
| Council Tax Reduction | bmu_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | From 2013 administered at local level - this heterogeneity not reflected by model. | |
| Discretionary Housing Payment | bhosc01_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | · | |
| Employment and Support Allowance (income-based) | bsadi_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | | |
| Free School Meals | bched01_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | from 2017 | |
| Healthy Start (food) | bmamt01_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | from 2006 | |
| Housing Benefit | bho_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | | |
| Income Support | bsa_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | | |
| Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based) | bunmt_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | Simulated as part of Income Support | |

Table 2.1 Simulation of Benefits in UKMOD (continued)

| 1 00, | variable | 1 | | | | | | | |
|---|-----------------------|------|------|---------|--------|------|------|------|---|
| benefit name | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | description |
| | | | Mo | eans-te | sted | | | | |
| Local Housing Allowance | bho_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | |
| Pension Credit | boamt_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | |
| School Clothing Grant | bched02_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | from 2017 |
| Scottish Child Payment | bchmt_s | - | S | S | S | S | S | S | From February 2021 |
| Social Fund | | E | E | E | E | E | E | E | No data; cannot model local discretion |
| Sure Start Maternity Grant | bmamt_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | |
| Universal Credit | bsauc_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | Replacing other means- tested benefits gradually from late 2013 |
| Working Tax Credit | bwkmt_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | |
| | | | Otl | her ber | nefits | | | | |
| Child support | yptmp | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | |
| Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme | bwkmcee_s, yemmc_s | S | S | - | - | - | - | - | In 2020 and until September 2021 |
| Foster Allowances | yptot | I | Ι | I | I | I | I | I | |
| Private pensions | урр | I | Ι | I | I | I | I | I | Data available for pensions in payment, but otherwise not for accrued rights |
| Self-Employment Income Support Scheme | bwkmcse_s | S | S | - | - | - | - | - | From May 2020 and until September 2021 |
| Statutory Maternity/Paternity Pay(*) | bmaer (bmact_s) | I | Ι | I | I | I | I | I | No data on pregnancy dates or previous employment record or earnings. |
| Statutory Sick Pay | bhlwk | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | No data on qualifying conditions |
| Student loans | bedsl | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on school attendance |
| Training and educational maintenance allowances | bedes | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | Insufficient information on school attendance |

^(*) For consistency across time, the baseline uses non-simulated variables as reported from FRS and uprated in line with Government announcements. For 2015 system onwards, Maternity Allowance (bmanc_s) and Statutory Maternity/Paternity Pay (bmact_s and bpact_s) can also be simulated using the Parental Benefits switch.

Table 2.2 Simulation of Taxes and Social Contributions in UKMOD

| 4 | variable | | | sim | decement i em | | | | |
|--|---------------------------------|------|-----------|-----|---------------|----|------|------|---|
| tax name | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 2023 | | 2024 2025 | | 2026 | 2027 | - description |
| Income tax | tin_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | Some exemptions and small allowances are ignored. |
| National Insurance contributions | tscee_s, tscse_s, tscer_s | S | S | S | S | S | S | S | Special schemes for small groups are ignored. |
| Council Tax | tmu | I | I | I | I | I | I | I | No data on property value; no location information below standard region. |
| Private pension contributions | tpcee_s | PS | PS | PS | PS | PS | PS | PS | Implicit rate calculated from recorded contribution and earnings |
| Capital Gains Tax | | E | E | E | E | E | E | E | No data of capital gains |
| Inheritance Tax | | E | E | E | E | E | E | E | No data on inheritances received |
| Property and Stamp Duty | | Е | E | Е | Е | E | Е | Е | No data on property transactions |

2.2 Order of simulation and interdependencies

Table 2.3 shows the order in which the main elements of the UK system are simulated.

The model starts with a series of inputs and definitions that underly each simulation. These include definition of model constants, default values for simulated variables including random variables used to simulate population heterogeneity, specification of assessment units, and definition of key income concepts (policies 1 to 14).

Private income is a key determinant of both taxes and benefits in the model. The next series of policies consequently adjust the definition of income to account for minimum wage rates (policy 15), Covid-related income subsidies (16 to 18), private pension contributions (19), and lower bounds to self-employment income for assessment purposes (20, 21). Local housing allowances are then calculated (22), followed by maternity and paternity pay and allowances (23 to 25), and then the carer's allowance supplement for Scottish residents (27).

Next, employee and self-employed National Insurance contributions (28) are simulated followed by National Insurance contributions for employers (29). After the simulation of NICs, contributions-based unemployment benefit JSA (30) is simulated. This is done because contributions-based JSA payments are both taxable and taken into consideration by the meanstests applied by benefits evaluated later by the model. The simulation of Winter Fuel Allowance (31), Child Benefit (32), Income Tax Allowance (33) and personal Income Tax (34) are evaluated next, followed by the reduction of the Child Benefit for high earners (35). Child benefit is evaluated early in the simulation because associated payments are considered by means-tested benefits calculated later by the model. Working Tax Credit and Child Tax Credit are evaluated on a similar definition of gross income as income taxes and national insurance contributions and are consequently calculated next (36).

Having evaluated income net of taxes, national insurance contributions, contributions-based JSA and Child Benefit, the model is now able to evaluate Income Support, income-based JSA, Pension Credit (37) and income-based Employment and Support Allowance (38). Housing Benefit (39) and Council Tax Reduction (41) include CTC and WTC in their means-test, and their calculation depends on whether Income Support (including income-based JSA, Pension Credit and income-based ESA) is received. Therefore, they are simulated after other means-tested benefits.

Universal Credit (UC) (40) is independent from other means-tested benefits for working-aged people. However, to allow for consistency of take-up behaviour with legacy (before UC) benefits, UKMOD first computes all the means-tested benefits replaced by UC and then computes UC. Nevertheless, the amount of UC is an input for computing Council Tax Reduction, which motivates the respective order of these benefits in the model calculations.

Next, the series of child and school related benefits are projected, the eligibility criteria of some of which depend on receipt of income support or universal credit: Sure Start Maternity Grant (42), Healthy Start (food) vouchers (43), Scotland's Best Start Grant (44), Scotland's Best Start Foods (45), the Scotlish Child Payment (46) and associated bridging payments for 2021 and 2022 (47), Scotlish Child Winter Heating Assistance (48), Free School Meals (49), and School Clothing Grants (50).

Benefit caps (51) are then applied to benefit units projected to receive Housing Benefit (HB) or Universal Credit (UC), followed by Scottish discretionary housing payments (52) and cost of living payments (53). The final policy in the spine (54) is designed to permit evaluation of the poverty line at the UK level for regional analysis.

Table 2.3 UKMOD Spine: Order of Simulation

| Policy | | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | Description of the instrument | Main output |
|--------|--------------------------------|--------|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---|----------------|
| 1 | SetDefault_uk on on on on on D | | DEF: Default values | | | | | | | |
| 2 | Uprate_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Uprating factors | |
| 3 | UseHBAI_uk | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | DEF: Input data from the HBAI rather than the FRS | |
| 4 | ConstDef_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Constants | |
| 5 | FYA_uk | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | DEF: Full year adjustment to model policy variation part way through simulated year (April to March) (simulated in baseline) | |
| 6 | InitVars_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Initialise variables | |
| 7 | ILSDef_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Standard income concepts | |
| 8 | ILSUDBDef_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Standard income concepts used to compare income concepts with UDB EU-SILC | |
| 9 | IlDef_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Non-standard income concepts | |
| 10 | TUDef_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Assessment units | |
| 11 | BTA_uk | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | DEF: Random numbers to model benefit take-up (simulated in baseline) | |
| 12 | random_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Random numbers to model policy transitions | |
| 13 | countries_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Keep households for respective country model. Functions within policy are switched on via extensions. | |
| 14 | PAA_uk | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | DEF: Pension age adjustment - changes in earnings and pensions due to increase in the State Pension age (simulated in baseline) | |
| 15 | yem_uk | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | switch | DEF: Minimum wage (not simulated in baseline) | |
| 16 | shocks_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | DEF: Simulation of employment shocks to project CJRS and SEISS take-up | |

Table 2.3 UKMOD Spine: Order of Simulation (continued)

| Pol | icy | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | Description of the instrument | Main output |
|-----|----------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---|-----------------------|
| 17 | cjrs_uk | on | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | BEN: Covid-19 subsidy from the Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme (CJRS) | bwkmcee_s, yemmc_s |
| 18 | seiss_uk | on | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | BEN: Covid-19 grant from the Self-employment Income Support Scheme (SEISS) | bwkmcse_s |
| 19 | tpcee_uk | on | DEF: Employee compulsory private pension contributions | |
| 20 | neg_uk | on | DEF: Recode to 0 negative self-employed income | |
| 21 | mif_uk | on | DEF: Calculate gross earnings for the self-employed as part of the Minimum Income Floor (MIF) policy of Universal Credit | |
| 22 | lha_uk | on | DEF: Local Housing Allowance (LHA) rates | |
| 23 | bmact_uk | switch | BEN: Statutory Maternity Pay (not simulated in the baseline) | bmact_s |
| 24 | bmanc_uk | switch | BEN: Maternity Allowance (not simulated in the baseline) | bmanc_s |
| 25 | bpact_uk | switch | BEN: Statutory Paternity Pay (not simulated in the baseline) | bpact_s |
| 26 | bdisc_uk | on | BEN: DLA reduce number of recipients (post 2011) | bdisc |
| 27 | berdiem_uk | on | BEN: Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement (from Sept 2018) | bcrdicm_s |
| 28 | tscee_tscse_uk | on | SIC: Employee and self-employed national insurance contribution | tscee_s and tscse_s |
| 29 | tscer_uk | on | SIC: Employer national insurance contribution | tscer_s |
| 30 | bunct_uk | on | BEN: Contributory unemployment benefit (Jobseeker's Allowance) | bunct_s |
| 31 | boaht_uk | on | BEN: Pensioner's annual heating allowance (Winter Fuel Allowance) | boaht_s |
| 32 | bch_uk | on | BEN: Child Benefit | bch_s |

UKMOD Country Report

Table 2.3 UKMOD Spine: Order of Simulation (continued)

| Pol | Policy | | 2021 2022 2023 2024 | | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | Description of the instrument | Main output | |
|-----|----------------|----|---------------------|----|------|------|------|-------------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| 33 | tinta_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | TAX: Personal tax allowance | tinta_s |
| 34 | tin_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | TAX: Personal income tax | tin_s |
| 35 | bchrd_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Reduce child benefit (from 2013) | bchrd_s, bch_s |
| 36 | bwkmt_bfamt_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Tax credits (Working Tax Credit and Child Tax Credit) | bwkmt_s and bfamt_s |
| 37 | bsa_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Social Assistance (income-based Jobseeker's Allowance, Income Support and Pension Credit) | bsa_s, bunmt_s, boamt_s |
| 38 | bsadi_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Social Assistance (income-based Employment and Support Allowance) | bsadi_s |
| 39 | bho_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Housing Benefit | bho_s |
| 40 | bsauc_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Universal Credit | bsauc_s |
| 41 | bmu_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Council Tax Reduction | bmu_s |
| 42 | bmamt_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Sure Start Maternity Grant | bmamt_s |
| 43 | bmamt01_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Healthy Start (food) | bmamt01_s |
| 44 | bmascmt_uk | on | on | on | on | on | on | on | BEN: Best Start Grant (Scotland) | bmascmt_s |

UKMOD Country Report

Table 2.3 UKMOD Spine: Order of Simulation (continued)

| Policy | | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | Description of the instrument | Main output | |
|--------|------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|--|-----------------|--|
| 45 | bmascmt01_uk | on | BEN: Best Start Foods (Scotland) | bmascmt01_s | |
| 46 | bchmt_uk | on | BEN: Child Payment (Scotland) | bchmt_s | |
| 47 | bchmt01_uk | on | on | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | BEN: Child Payment Bridging Payments (Scotland) | bchmt01_s | |
| 48 | bchht_uk | on | BEN: Child Winter Heating Assistance (Scotland) | bchht_s | |
| 49 | bched01_uk | on | BEN: Free School Meals | bched01_s | |
| 50 | bched02_uk | on | BEN: School Clothing Grant | bched02_s | |
| 51 | bcap_uk | on | BEN: Amount of benefit cap on Housing Benefit and Universal Credit | brd_s, brduc_s | |
| 52 | bhosc01_uk | on | BEN: Discretionary Housing Payments (Scotland) | bhosc01_s | |
| 53 | bsaec_uk | n/a | on | on | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | BEN: Cost of Living Payment | bsaec_s | |
| 54 | ukpovertyline_uk | off | DEF: Evaluate poverty line for UK | i_ukpovertyline | |

2.3 Policy extensions

UKMOD includes several policy extensions.⁵ More than one policy as well as functions from different policies can belong to a single extension. Furthermore, the same policy or function can belong to more than one extension. Extensions can be "switched on", i.e. calculations are carried out, or "off" via the "View / Filter / Add-Ons" tab of the model's "Run" window.

There are two benefit take-up extensions: Benefit Take-up Adjustment, **BTA**, and Benefit Take-up Adjustment Observed, **BTO**. Both these extensions are designed to reflect imperfect benefits take-up. They are distinguished by the way that take-up is prioritised among the simulated population: under BTA take-up is allocated randomly among all eligible tax units, whereas under BTO take-up is first allocated to units that are reported to receive benefits in the data, and only then are random allocations made to the remainder of the eligible population. By default, BTA is switched *off* and BTO is switched *on*. Switching both BTO and BTA extensions *off* implies a full (100%) take-up. For more information on the assumed benefit take-up rates, see section 3.2.3.

There are five extensions that limit analysis to households located in selected regions. Five of these relate exclusively to regional denomination: England, **ENG**, London, **LDN**, Northern Ireland, **NI**, Scotland, **SCT**, and Wales, **WLS**. These extensions are *off* by default in the UK model. However, in each country model the respective extension is *on* (e.g. SCT is *on* by default in the model for Scotland). The geographic scope of a simulation can also be limited by enabling the "ukpovertyline_uk" policy toward the bottom of the spine. This policy is designed to evaluate a poverty line at the UK level before omitting units outside of the geographic region of interest. The geographic region of interest is set within the policy "ukpovertyline uk".

The Full Year Adjustment, **FYA**, extension allows for policy reforms that occur part-way through the simulated year. It is only available for simulation years where some part-year reform has been accommodated, in which case the extension is turned *on*.

The **HBAI** extension permits input data for a simulation to reflect variables and sample weights derived from the HBAI dataset, rather than the FRS. See section 3 for related discussion. This extension is *off* by default.

The Legacy Benefits Assumption, **LBA**, is designed to simulate the case where no one receives Universal Credit, and only legacy programmes are paid. This is achieved by setting the value of the parameter \$UCtransition\$ to 0. This extension is turned off by default.

The Labour Market Adjustment, **LMA**, simulates shocks to unemployment and temporary policy measures. It was designed to reflect Covid-19 shocks, including increasing unemployment in policy years 2020-2025 and entitlements to the Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme (CJRS) and Self-Employment Income Support Scheme (SEISS) in 2020 and 2021. The LMA extension is set to n/a for datasets reporting data observed in 2020/21 and 2021/22. Otherwise, the LMA extension is set *on* by default for system years 2020 and 2021 and *off* for all system years from 2022. For more information, see section 6.5.2.

The Minimum Wage Adjustment, **MWA**, allows for the simulation of the Minimum Wage/National Living Wage (MW/NLW). The extension is *off* by default. If switched *on*, people's earnings are modified, so that everyone in the microdata is projected to earn an hourly wage rate at or above the MW/NLW. See section 2.4 for further details.

_

⁵ Policies or functions belonging to an extension are denoted with 'switch' in the policy spine (for a given policy year), where the default state of the extension (on or off) is set in a separate dialogue box in the model, accessible via the tab Country Tools > Set Switches in the EUROMOD User Interface (UI).

The Pension Age Adjustment, **PAA**, allows a choice between modelling policies that reflect increases in the State Pension age introduced from autumn 2010 (*on*) and modelling policies ignoring this change (*off*). The extension is *on* by default.

The Full Universal Credit Assumption, **UCA**, simulates the case where all individuals have transitioned from legacy benefits to the Universal Credit. This may be contrasted with the LBA extension, which assumes the opposite. This is achieved by setting the value of the parameter \$UCtransition to 1. This extension is turned off by default.

All other extensions listed under the "View / Filter / Add-Ons" tab of the "Run" window are beyond the scope of this document and should be treated as experimental.

2.4 National Minimum Wage and National Living Wage

Brief description

A National Minimum Wage (NMW) was introduced in the UK in April 1999. It determines the minimum amount employees have a legal entitlement to earn per hour depending on their age. Minimum Wage is simulated as a temporary variable to validate earnings. Note that the Scottish public sector pay floor is not simulated because the variable currently used to identify civil servants in the model (*lcs*) provides insufficient detail to identify the affected population.

From April 2021 employees aged 23 and over are entitled to the National Living Wage (NLW), expanding to include individuals from age 21 from April 2024.

Eligibility conditions

The Minimum Wage covers most employees except for those exempted for various reasons. The input data for UKMOD do not permit identification of exempted employees.

Amounts

Table 2.4 reports National Minimum Wage and National Living Wage rates applicable in selected years. There are no minimum wage regulations for children of compulsory school age.

Table 2.4 National Minimum Wage and National Living Wage by Age and Year (£ per hour)

| age | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| 16-17 | 4.62 | 4.62 | 4.62 | 4.81 | 5.28 | 6.4 | 6.58 |
| 18-21 | 6.56 | 6.56 | 6.56 | 6.83 | 7.49 | 8.60 | 8.84 |
| 22+ | 8.36 | 8.36 | 8.36 | 9.18 | 10.18 | 11.44 | 11.76 |
| 25+ | 8.91 | 8.91 | 8.91 | 9.50 | 10.42 | 11.44 | 11.76 |

Source: Rates to 2024 set by legislation. Rates from 2025 indexed to reflect earnings growth.

2.5 Social benefits

This section describes the principal social benefits included in UKMOD, listed in alphabetical order. Schemes that are included in the model but are relevant for two system years or less are described in Annex 6.5. These schemes include Cost of Living Payments (*bsaec_s*), Scottish Child Payment Bridging Payment (*bchmt01_s*), Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme (*bwkmcee_s*), and the Self-Employment Income Support Scheme (*bwkmcse_s*).

2.5.1 Benefit caps (brd_s and brduc_s)

From 15 April 2013, a "benefit cap" may limit the total amount payable to a benefit unit from selected benefits. The benefit cap is applied by reducing Housing Benefit (HB) or Universal Credit (UC). If the benefit unit is not entitled to HB (or UC), the benefit cap does not apply.

Cap liability

The benefit cap only applies if:

- the benefit unit receives HB or UC for people below the qualifying age for PC, and
- the total amount of certain 'specified benefits' received is above a certain level.

Exceptions for which the benefit cap does not apply:

- Benefit unit receives Working Tax Credit or earns more than a minimum amount (the equivalent of 16 hours of work at the National Living Wage), if receiving UC;
- Benefit unit not in receipt of Income Support, income-based Jobseeker's Allowance or income-based Employment and Support Allowance;
- People who have recently stopped working: a "grace period" of 39 weeks after stopping
 work is allowed to people who were formerly in work for at least 50 weeks out of the 52
 weeks before the last day of work and in the 50 weeks the person in work was not entitled
 to Income Support, Jobseeker's Allowance or Employment and Support Allowance;
- People entitled to any of the following disability benefits: the Employment and Support Allowance (support component), Attendance Allowance, Disability Living Allowance, Personal Independence Payment, Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit, Reduced Earnings Allowance, Retirement Allowance, or War Pension.

Specified benefits to which the cap applies

If the cap is applied through Housing Benefit, then the specified benefits included in the cap are: Income Support, Jobseeker's Allowance, Earnings and Support Allowance (if neither the claimant or his/her partner are in the support group), Housing Benefit, Bereavement Allowance, Carer's Allowance, Child Benefit, Guardian's Allowance, Child Tax Credit, Incapacity Benefit, Maternity Allowance, Severe Disability Allowance, Widowed Allowance, Widow's Pension.

Amounts

The cap applies when yearly entitlements to specified benefits exceed a threshold, defined separately for singles and couples. From 2017 different caps have applied to London and other areas (see below).

Table 2.5 Benefit Cap Rates (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2022 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2025 |
|----------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Greater London | | | | | | | |
| couples and single parents | 23000 | 23000 | 23000 | 23000 | 25325 | 25325 | 25325 |
| single adults | 15410 | 15410 | 15410 | 15410 | 16965 | 16965 | 16965 |
| Rest of UK | | | | | | | |
| couples and single parents | 20000 | 20000 | 20000 | 20000 | 22020 | 22020 | 22020 |
| single adults | 13400 | 13400 | 13400 | 13400 | 14755 | 14755 | 14755 |
| min earnings (£ per week) | 617 | 617 | 617 | 658 | 722 | 722 | 722 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen.

Model note: The benefit cap is not implemented as a reduction to HB or UC. The variables *brd_s* (amount of benefit cap on HB) and *brduc_s* (amount of benefit cap on UC) are subtracted from the means-tested income list (*ils benmt*).

2.5.2 Best Start Foods (bmascmt01_s)

Best Start Foods (BSF) provide benefits in kind via weekly prepaid cards that can be used to purchase selected groceries.

Eligibility

Eligibility is limited to residents of Scotland (residents of the rest of the UK are eligible for Healthy Start benefits; see section 2.5.10).

Recipients must be pregnant, or responsible for a child under 3 years of age.

Eligibility is passported by receipt of the following means-tested benefits:

- Child Tax Credit
- Universal Credit
- Income Support
- Pension Credit
- Working Tax Credit
- Housing Benefit
- Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based)
- Employment and Support Allowance (income-based)

Until 2023, income limits were also imposed, that varied by the benefits received (see the *Elig* condition of the *bmascmt01_uk* policy for related detail).

Benefit amount

The benefit amount is simulated per dependent child as outlined in Table 2.6. Similar benefits are available for pregnant women as to those with a child aged under 1, but pregnancy benefits are not included in the model due to data limitations.

Table 2.6 Best Start Foods Amounts (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|--------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| child aged under 1 | 9.00 | 9.00 | 9.00 | 9.00 | 9.90 | 9.90 | 9.90 |
| child aged 1 to 2 | 4.50 | 4.50 | 4.50 | 4.50 | 4.95 | 4.95 | 4.95 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen.

Influence on taxes and benefits

BSF vouchers are not taxable. They are not counted as income or capital for means-tested benefits or tax credits. BSF vouchers are not affected by the benefit cap.

2.5.3 Best Start Grant (bmascmt_s)

The Best Start Grant (BSG) is a package of three payments. It provides parents or carers who get certain benefits or tax credits with financial support during the early years of a child's life:

- the Pregnancy and Baby Payment a one off payment to help with the costs of pregnancy or having a baby such as maternity clothes, a cot or a pram
- the Early Learning Payment a one-off payment to help with the costs of having a preschool child for example the costs of day trips, books or toys for home learning
- the School Age Payment a one-off payment to help with the costs of having a child of school starting age, such as the costs of a new school bag, to pay for school trips or after school activities.

Eligibility

Eligibility is limited to residents of Scotland.

Parents can apply for the Pregnancy and Baby Payment from 24 weeks pregnant up to the day the baby is 6 months old. This goes up to 1 year old for adopted children.

Parents with children between 2 and 3 years and 6 months old are eligible for Early Learning Payment.

Parents of children starting school are eligible for School Age Payment, with benefits in each fiscal year limited to children of school admittance age in that year.

Benefit amount

There is no income test for BSG payments, with eligibility passported with receipt of the following means-tested benefits:

- Child Tax Credit
- Universal Credit
- Income Support
- Pension Credit
- Working Tax Credit
- Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based)
- Employment and Support Allowance (income-based)

The benefit amount is outlined in Table 2.7.

Table 2.7 Best Start Grant Amounts (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|----------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| first pregnancy | 606.00 | 606.00 | 606.00 | 642.35 | 707.25 | 707.25 | 707.25 |
| subsequent pregnancy | 303.00 | 303.00 | 303.00 | 321.20 | 353.65 | 353.65 | 353.65 |
| early learning | 252.50 | 252.50 | 252.50 | 267.65 | 294.70 | 294.70 | 294.70 |
| school age | 252.50 | 252.50 | 252.50 | 267.65 | 294.70 | 294.70 | 294.70 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen.

Influence on taxes and benefits

BSG payments are not taxable. They are not counted as income or capital for means-tested benefits or tax credits. BSG payments are not affected by the benefit cap.

2.5.4 Child Benefit (bch_s, bchrd_s)

Child Benefit (CB) is a benefit paid to the person responsible for each dependent child. The amount each benefit unit receives depends on the number of dependent children in the benefit

unit, subject to an income test. A child is defined as dependent if they are aged below 16, or below 19 if still in full-time education.

Eligibility

Eligibility requires the presence of dependent children in the benefit unit. The claimant does not need to be the parent of the child, it is sufficient if the claimant is responsible for the upbringing of the child.

Benefit amount

CB is paid for all dependent children, and it is not taxable. From 2013, CB for high-income taxpayer parents became taxable, so that it is now effectively means-tested (see details below). CB is paid at two separate rates, one for the first dependent child, and another (lower) rate for all additional children. Payment rates assumed for the model are reported in Table 2.8.

Table 2.8 Child Benefit Rates (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| first child | 21.15 | 21.15 | 21.15 | 21.80 | 24.00 | 25.60 | 26.45 |
| each additional child | 14.00 | 14.00 | 14.00 | 14.45 | 15.90 | 16.95 | 17.50 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Influence on taxes and benefits (bchrd s)

CB is not taxable and has been ignored in the assessment of income for means-tested benefits since 2004. However, since 2013 CB has been subject to the benefit cap (see section 2.5.1). Moreover, from 2013 if the parent receiving CB or his/her partner has income over £50,000 in a tax year, this person is liable to pay tax in respect of CB (called the "high-income child benefit charge"). The income threshold has remained unchanged since 2013. The amount of tax is calculated as a percentage of the total amount of any CB paid to them or their partner. The tax payable is 1 per cent of the total amount of the CB for each complete £100 income over £50,000. The charge cannot be more than the amount of the taxable CB awarded for the year. Therefore, if income is over £60,000 in a year, the charge will equal the amount of CB awarded.

Model note: In UKMOD the reduced CB is evaluated by variable *bchrd_uk* after the income tax calculation.

2.5.5 Child Tax Credit (*bfamt_s*)

Child Tax Credit (CTC) is an income-tested refundable tax credit. In practice, CTC is calculated in common with welfare benefits as distinct from Income Tax liabilities, and its treatment in UKMOD reflects this. CTC is calculated with respect to the previous tax year's annual income.

In principle CTC is responsive to changes in income or other circumstances, which claimants are required to report. There is also an end-of-year settlement to adjust for unaccounted changes during the year, subject to an income disregard. Data limitations require UKMOD to simulate entitlements entirely on income reported during the Family Resources Survey sample period, so that it is not possible to adjust for associated income variation during the year. This is essentially equivalent to assuming that the end of year income disregard is very large.

Eligibility

CTC is an income-based tax credit paid to families with dependent children, regardless of whether the adults are in employment (*i_bfamt_Elig*). From 2009, CTC replaced all the child amounts that

were previously paid under Income Support, income-based Jobseeker's Allowance and Pension Credit. CTC is comprised of a Family element and a Child element.

Assessment unit

In common with most of the UK tax and benefit system, the 'assessment unit' for CTC is the benefit unit.

Benefit amount

The CTC and Working Tax Credit (WTC) are subject to a common means-test. The calculation of tax credits is be broken down into the following steps:

- Defining the 'relevant period'
- Defining the 'maximum amount'
- Defining the 'relevant income'
- Defining the 'threshold figure'
- Calculating the final entitlement

The 'relevant period'

This refers to the number of days the benefit unit is eligible within the tax year. For the purposes of UKMOD we assume that eligibility lasts an entire year.

The 'maximum amount'

The maximum amount of the CTC is the sum of the family element and the child element, paid for each child in the family. Children with disability are entitled to additional payments (*i_bwfmt_FamAmt*). For example, a lone parent with two children aged three and five years would qualify for the CTC family and two times the CTC child element (one for each child). Simulated rates are reported in Table 2.9.

Table 2.9 Child Tax Credit Maximum Amounts (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|----------------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| family element | 545 | 545 | 545 | 545 | 545 | 545 | 545 |
| child element | 2845 | 2845 | 2845 | 2935 | 3235 | 3450 | 3565 |
| disability child addition | 3435 | 3435 | 3435 | 3545 | 3905 | 4165 | 4305 |
| severe disability child addition | 1390 | 1390 | 1390 | 1430 | 1575 | 1680 | 1735 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 frozen for family element and indexed to price (CPI) growth otherwise.

The 'relevant income'

The relevant income is simulated as the sum of annual gross income of the parent(s) including earnings, pensions (net of private pension contributions), carer's allowance, incapacity benefit and property income (see income list il_TC_means for the detailed list of components). Some disregards are applied $(ydg04_s)$: a weekly disregard of £100 applies to Statutory Sick Pay (bhlwk) and Statutory Maternity Allowance (bmana) received by the parent(s) and an annual disregard of £300 applies to some adult income (state and occupational pension, investment, and property income). Children's income $(ychot_s)$, where applicable, is disregarded. Capital itself is not included in the means-test, although the taxable part of income from capital (yiytx) is considered.

The 'threshold figure'

The sum of the relevant income is compared to the 'threshold figure', which is lower when Working Tax Credits are claimed than when only CTCs are claimed. Current simulated threshold figures are reported in Table 2.10.

Calculating the final entitlement

Tax credits are withdrawn at a constant rate (see Table 2.10) against any relevant income exceeding the relevant threshold figure. In this calculation tax credit elements are tapered away in the following sequence:

- first the WTC elements, omitting the childcare tax credit element,
- next the childcare tax credit element of WTC,
- next the child and any disability elements of the CTC, and
- finally, the family element of the CTC.

Tax credits are subject to a minimum award value below which no award is made. In 2022 there was also a one-off £500 payment for working households receiving WTC⁶.

Table 2.10 Tax Credit Thresholds and Withdrawal Rates (£ per annum)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Threshold figures | | | | | | | |
| with Working Tax Credit | 6565 | 6565 | 6565 | 6770 | 7455 | 7955 | 8220 |
| only Child Tax Credit | 16480 | 16480 | 16480 | 17005 | 18725 | 19980 | 20645 |
| withdrawal rate (%) | 41 | 41 | 41 | 41 | 41 | 41 | 41 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Influence on taxes and benefits

CTC counts in full as income for HB and CTR, so needs to be simulated before these meanstested benefits. It is not taxable, so it can be simulated after income taxes.

Model note: Disability for the purposes of tax credits is assessed via a disability test assigned by a doctor and receiving a so called 'qualifying benefit'. The medical test cannot be simulated in UKMOD, nor can all the rules of qualifying benefits as some of these refer to receipt during the preceding six months. Therefore, eligibility for the disability element of the CTC has been implemented in UKMOD as receiving one of the qualifying benefits (*il_disab>0*), namely, Employment and Support Allowance (or its predecessors, Incapacity Benefit or Severe Disablement Allowance), Attendance Allowance or the care or mobility element of the Disability Living Allowance.

In addition, once CTC is in payment, this continues unchanged for the remainder of the tax year even if circumstances change. This means that some people calculated to not be entitled based on current circumstances may have been entitled at the time when they made the application.

UKMOD applies a take-up correction to CTC by default. See section 3.2.3 for more information.

2.5.6 Council Tax Reduction (*bmu_s*)

Council Tax is a local tax covering the costs of schools, social housing, and environmental costs at a local level. The amount of Council Tax depends on the size and value of the house and the number of occupiers. Council Tax is set by local authorities and the amounts thus vary

⁶ Also for those receiving CTC and that were eligible for WTC but did not get it because their income was too high. This alternative is not included in the model.

considerably between areas. The structure of Council Tax Reduction (CTR) is very similar to that of Housing Benefit (HB, section 0): whereas HB subsidises rent, CTR subsidises Council Tax. In addition to CTR, there are several other reductions to Council Tax that are not simulated by the model. These include exemptions for people affected by impairment or disability, as well as a reduction of 25% if the dwelling is occupied by a single adult. The model's input data reports Council Tax net of these 'other reductions'.

There are two alternative forms of CTR. One is based on the council tax liability, needs and resources of a benefit unit. The other is the Second Adult Rebate (SAR). Only the higher of the two benefits is paid. The SAR is not subject to capital limits and is payable when there is more than one adult in the household, but only one non-exempt adult. SAR is omitted from the model simulations.

Benefit amount

CTR is calculated in the same way as HB except that the taper rate on income above the relevant 'applicable amount' is 20% rather than 65%, and non-dependent deductions are as reported in Table 2.11.

Table 2.11 Non-dependent Deductions for Council Tax Reduction by Income Threshold and Region (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Scotland | | | | | | | |
| Deduction | 4.30 | 4.30 | 4.30 | 4.45 | 4.90 | 5.25 | 5.40 |
| upper income threshold | 213.00 | 213.00 | 213.00 | 228.00 | 241.00 | 257.15 | 265.70 |
| Deduction | 8.50 | 8.50 | 8.50 | 8.80 | 9.70 | 10.35 | 10.70 |
| upper income threshold | 370.00 | 370.00 | 370.00 | 396.00 | 418.00 | 446.00 | 460.85 |
| Deduction | 10.80 | 10.80 | 10.80 | 11.15 | 12.30 | 13.10 | 13.55 |
| upper income threshold | 458.00 | 458.00 | 458.00 | 490.00 | 517.00 | 551.65 | 570.05 |
| Deduction | 12.90 | 12.90 | 12.90 | 13.30 | 14.65 | 15.65 | 16.15 |
| upper income threshold | n/a |
| Rest of UK | | | | | | | |
| Deduction | 4.00 | 4.00 | 4.00 | 4.00 | 4.20 | 4.50 | 4.65 |
| upper income threshold | 207.70 | 207.70 | 207.70 | 207.70 | 224.00 | 239.00 | 246.95 |
| Deduction | 8.10 | 8.10 | 8.10 | 8.10 | 8.55 | 9.10 | 9.40 |
| upper income threshold | 360.10 | 360.10 | 360.10 | 360.10 | 389.00 | 415.05 | 428.90 |
| Deduction | 10.20 | 10.20 | 10.20 | 10.20 | 10.70 | 11.40 | 11.80 |
| upper income threshold | 447.40 | 447.40 | 447.40 | 447.40 | 484.00 | 516.45 | 533.65 |
| Deduction | 12.20 | 12.20 | 12.20 | 12.20 | 12.85 | 13.70 | 14.15 |
| upper income threshold | n/a |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Model note: The parameters for Income Support, HB and CTR are independently specified. When making policy changes, the user should consider whether the three sets of parameters should be kept consistent with one another. UKMOD applies a take-up correction to CTR by default. If a family receives income-based Employment Support Allowance, Income Support, Pension Credit or Universal Credit, then CTR is assumed to be taken-up. If a family does not receive any of these benefits, CTR is subject to a take-up rate lower than 100% depending on tenure type. See section 3.2.3 for more information.

Influence on taxes and benefits

CTR is not taxable. CTR is not counted as income or capital for means-tested benefits or tax credits. CTR is not affected by the benefit cap.

2.5.7 Discretionary Housing Payment (bhosc01_s)

Eligibility

DHP can be obtained by residents in Scotland who are in receipt of either Housing Benefit or Universal Credit that includes an element to meet housing costs.

Benefit amount

DHPs are administered by local authorities, and they must decide on what basis they award DHPs and how much they will pay. However, DHPs are designed to fully mitigate the Housing Benefit bedroom tax (see section 2.5.11). DHPs in UKMOD are designed only to off-set the Housing Benefit bedroom tax for Scottish residents.

Influence on taxes and benefits

DHPs are not taxable, are not counted as income for means-tested benefits or tax credits, and are not subject to the benefits cap.

2.5.8 Employment and Support Allowance, income-based (bsadi_s)

Employment and Support Allowance (ESA) was introduced on 27 October 2008. It is a benefit for people who have "limited capability for work" and who are not entitled to Statutory Sick Pay. ESA replaces Incapacity Benefit and Income Support on "grounds of disability" for new claimants.

There are two types of ESA. Contributions-based ESA (c-ESA – *bdict02*) is non-means-tested and paid if the recipient satisfies National Insurance contribution conditions. Income-based ESA (ib-ESA – *bsadi_s*) is paid if National Insurance conditions are not made, subject to a means test. It is possible to receive c-ESA topped up with ib-ESA. Only ib-ESA is simulated by UKMOD, with c-ESA derived from the input data.

ESA is evaluated in two phases. During the "assessment phase", the individual gets a basic allowance that depends on a personal applicable amount (see below) and their income. In the "main phase" of ESA one of two additional components is added to the basic allowance depending on the level of disability. The "support component" is payable to individuals assessed to have "limited capability for work-related activity", and the "work-related activity component" is payable to individuals assessed as being in the "work-related activity group" (WRAG). The WRAG requires individuals to participate in work-focused interviews and possibly undertake some work-related activity.

Eligibility

The main eligibility rules to qualify for ib-ESA are:

- having limited capability for work because of mental or physical conditions, which is determined as part of a work capability assessment;
- having benefit unit income lower than the applicable amount;
- having capital less than an upper threshold;

- being aged 16 or over and under pension age, not in education, not entitled to Pension Credit, Statutory Sick Pay, Income Support, or Jobseeker's Allowance, and not in a couple entitled to joint-claim Jobseeker's Allowance or Income Support;
- not engaged in full-time work;
- if a partner is present, the partner should also not be working full-time, and not be in receipt of ib-ESA, income-based Jobseeker's Allowance or Pension Credit in his/her own right.

Benefit amount

The calculation of ib-ESA is based on the 'applicable amount' and the income of the claimant and their benefit unit.

The <u>applicable amount</u> is calculated by adding together:

- personal allowances (which are the same as for Income Support);
- premia (only the enhanced disability, severe disability, carer, and pensioner premia apply);
- in the main phase, either the support component⁷ or the work-related activity component⁸;
- disregards;
- certain housing costs if the claimant is responsible for them.

The components of the ib-ESA applicable amount that are distinct from Income Support are reported in Table 2.12; see section 2.5.12 for Income Support.

Table 2.12 Income-based Employment and Support Allowance Premia (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-----------------------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|
| work related activity | 29.7 | 29.7 | 29.7 | 30.6 | 33.7 | 35.95 | 37.15 |
| support component | 39.4 | 39.4 | 39.4 | 40.6 | 44.7 | 47.7 | 49.3 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Income and non-dependent deductions are calculated in the same way as for Income Support and these are subtracted from the applicable amount; see section 2.5.12 for details.

Model note: Many of the parameters related to ib-ESA are the same as those for Income Support and in UKMOD they are used with the same name. This means that the ib-ESA parameters cannot be changed separately from those of Income Support. When making policy changes, the user should consider whether this is what they intend. If not, then they should add new variables to accommodate variation of interest.

In practice ESA was introduced gradually from October 2008 and it was fully in place from 2014. It initially applied only to new claimants, while existent claimants continued to receive Incapacity

-

⁷ The support component is one of the additional components that can be included as part of ESA. It is payable only after the assessment phase has ended and if somebody is assessed as having "limited capability for work-related activity".

⁸ The work-related activity (WRA) component can be included as part of ESA when somebody is regarded as being in the "work-related activity group" (WRAG) which means that he/she is required to take part in work-focused interviews and possibly undertake some work-related activity. Claimants can be entitled to the WRA component if the assessment phase has ended, they are not assessed as having limited capability for work-related activity (i.e. they are not entitled to the support component), they comply with the requirement to attend work-focused interviews and associated activities. From April 2017 new ESA claimants in the work-related activity group (WRAG) receive per week the same amount as Jobseeker's Allowance claimants (£73.1 per week), in practice abolishing the WRAG component of ESA (which will reduce from £29.05 per week to zero) and the equivalent element of UC. This change will not create immediate losses of benefit income in our base year (2017/18), because only new recipients are affected. Ultimately though, all claims will be assessed under the new, less generous rules in the future.

Benefit and/or Income Support. During the transition period nobody was supposed to lose from the change to ESA. UKMOD reflects this by first computing Income Support / income-based Jobseeker's Allowance, including entitlement based on disability during the transition period. The model then computes ib-ESA. Eligibility to ib-ESA is defined in the model based on whether a person has limited capability to work (has experienced any disability period *ddipd>*0 or is entitled to any component of Disability Living Allowance), he/she is of working age and not in full-time education or full-time work, and whether their benefit unit's capital is less than £16,000; if there is a partner UKMOD checks also for his/her total hours of work being lower than 24 per week. UKMOD then assumes that, when somebody is entitled to both Income Support and ib-ESA, they receive the higher amount so that no losses are introduced due to implementation assumptions.

UKMOD applies a take-up correction to ib-ESA by default. The take-up rate is assumed to be the same as for Income Support. See section 3.2.3 for more information.

Influence on taxes and benefits

Income Support, Jobseeker's Allowance, and Working Tax Credit are counted as income for ib-ESA purposes, and so these benefits need to be simulated before ib-ESA. Because of non-dependent deductions and the fact that receipt of either Income Support, income-based Jobseeker's Allowance or ib-ESA acts as a passport to maximum HB and CTR, these benefits are simulated before both HB and CTR. ib-ESA is not taxable.

2.5.9 Free School Meals (bched01 s)

Free School Meals (FSM) provide meals for children while they attend school (in-kind benefits) and are included in UKMOD from 2017.

Eligibility

From 2017, "infant free school meals" have been provided to all children in English and Scottish government-funded schools attending reception class, or years 1 or 2. In Scotland, this was extended to years 3 to 5 in 2022, and to all primary school children (years 1 to 6) from 2026.

Other dependent children in government-funded non-tertiary schools throughout the UK may also receive FSM, if their respective benefit units are in receipt of:

- Income Support
- Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based)
- Employment and Support Allowance (income-based)
- Pension Credit (guarantee credit)
- Child Tax Credit
- Universal Credit

Beyond receipt of the above listed benefits, certain other conditions apply. In England and Wales, if Child Tax Credit is received, then there should be no entitlement to Working Tax Credit, and gross income is subject to an upper limit. In Scotland, Working Tax Credit can be received in addition to Child Tax Credit, but subject to a lower ceiling on gross income. In Northern Ireland, either Child Tax Credit or Working Tax Credit can be received, subject to the same limit on gross income. From 2019, if Universal Credit is received, then household income is also subject to an upper limit throughout the UK. The list of passport benefits considered in Scotland omits the Pension Credit. Income thresholds by region assumed by the model are reported in Table 2.13.

Table 2.13 Free School Meals Rates and Thresholds

| 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|

| Rates (£ | per | month) |) |
|----------|-----|--------|---|
|----------|-----|--------|---|

| primary students | 57.79 | 57.79 | 57.79 | 59.33 | 64.7 | 68.64 | 70.72 |
|--|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| secondary students | 62.54 | 62.54 | 62.54 | 64.21 | 70.02 | 74.29 | 76.54 |
| Thresholds (£ per year) | | | | | | | |
| with tax credits, England, Wales, and Northern Ireland | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 |
| with Child Tax Credit only, Scotland | 16480 | 16480 | 16480 | 17005 | 18725 | 19865 | 20465 |
| with Child and Working Tax Credits, Scotland | 7500 | 7500 | 7500 | 7920 | 8715 | 9250 | 9535 |
| with Universal Credit, England Wales, and Northern Ireland | 7400 | 7400 | 7400 | 7400 | 7400 | 7400 | 7400 |
| with Universal Credit, Scotland | 7500 | 7500 | 7500 | 7920 | 8700 | 9240 | 9540 |

Source: Rates to 2021 set by legislation. Rates from 2022 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth, except thresholds in England, Wales, and Northern Ireland.

Benefit amount

The value of benefits received in the form of FSM is assumed to vary between primary and secondary school students as reported in Table 2.13. These values are based on financial statistics reported for local government in Scotland.

Influence on taxes and benefits

Benefits provided in the form of FSM are not taxable, not counted as income or capital for meanstested benefits or tax credits, and are not affected by the benefit cap.

2.5.10 Healthy Start (food, *bmamt01_s*)

The Healthy Start (food, HSF) program provides benefits in kind via vouchers that can be used to purchase selected groceries.

Eligibility

Since August 2019, HSF has been replaced for residents of Scotland by the Best Start Foods program (see section 2.5.2).

Recipients must be pregnant, or responsible for a child under 4 years of age.

Eligibility is passported by receipt of the following means-tested benefits:

- Income Support
- Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based)
- Employment and Support Allowance (income-based)
- Child Tax Credit
- Pension Credit
- Universal Credit

Families in receipt of the Child Tax Credit should not be eligible to the Working Tax Credit and are also subject to an upper threshold on gross income. Furthermore, families in receipt of Universal Credit are also subject to an upper income limit. These income thresholds are reported in Table 2.14.

Benefit amount

The benefit amount is simulated per dependent child as outlined in Table 2.14. Similar benefits are available for pregnant women as to those with a child aged under 1, but pregnancy benefits are not included in the model due to data limitations.

Table 2.14 Healthy Start (food) Rates and Thresholds

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|--------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Rates (£ per week) | | | | | | | |
| child aged under 1 | 8.5 | 8.5 | 8.5 | 8.5 | 8.5 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| child aged 1 to 3 | 4.25 | 4.25 | 4.25 | 4.25 | 4.25 | 4.25 | 4.25 |
| Thresholds (£ per year) | | | | | | | |
| Child Tax Credit receipt | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 | 16190 |
| Universal Credit receipt | 4896 | 4896 | 4896 | 4896 | 4896 | 4896 | 4896 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen.

Influence on taxes and benefits

HSF vouchers are not taxable. They are not counted as income or capital for means-tested benefits or tax credits. HSF vouchers are not affected by the benefit cap.

2.5.11 Housing Benefit (bho_s)

Housing Benefit (HB) subsidises housing rental costs for low-income families who are public-sector tenants, and Local Housing Allowance (LHA) does the same for private-sector tenants.

Model note: UKMOD simulates HB and LHA jointly, as the two schemes are closely related.

There are no conditions regarding working hours: the benefits cover those in work, pensioners, the unemployed, the disabled and the inactive. Several aspects governing payment of HB and LHA are common to Income Support and income-based Jobseeker's Allowance, including the personal allowances, premiums, and the inclusion of non-dependents in benefit calculations.

From April 2008, the LHA is designed to limit the contribution towards the cost of rent for private-sector tenants. This is achieved by:

- limiting the amount of the benefit to a certain percentile point of local market rents for similar tenancies in a Broad Rental Market Area (BRMA), and
- introducing a maximum level to the benefit for private tenants at the UK level by category of dwelling.

Eligibility

The main eligibility rules for HB and LHA are having low income and being responsible for paying rent (and other housing costs). HB and LHA are not payable if the property is owned by the partner of the claimant or is Crown property.

Model note: It is assumed that the person in the household identified in the FRS data as responsible for housing costs (dhr) pays the rent and claims the benefit.

Benefit amount

The calculations of HB and LHA are based on the 'applicable amount', the 'maximum HB/LHA' and the income of the claimant and their benefit unit.

Applicable amount (*i bho prelimAmt*)

In common with other means-tested benefits, the 'applicable amount' consists of personal allowances and premia. The rates for personal allowances (*i_bho_PersAllow*) and premia are predominantly the same as for Income Support (IS) for claimants under 60 (see section 2.5.12). Exceptions are shown in Table 2.15.

Table 2.15 Housing Benefit Allowances and Premia (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-----------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Allowances | | | | | | | |
| single pensioner 60-64 | 177.10 | 177.10 | 177.10 | 182.60 | 201.05 | 214.50 | 221.65 |
| single pensioner 65+ | 191.15 | 191.15 | 191.15 | 197.10 | 217.00 | 231.55 | 239.25 |
| couple both 60-64 | 270.30 | 270.30 | 270.30 | 278.70 | 306.85 | 327.40 | 338.30 |
| couple, at least one 65+ | 286.05 | 286.05 | 286.05 | 294.90 | 324.70 | 346.45 | 358.00 |
| Children | 68.60 | 68.60 | 68.60 | 70.80 | 77.78 | 82.99 | 85.76 |
| Premia | | | | | | | |
| Family | 17.65 | 17.65 | 17.65 | 17.85 | 18.55 | 19.75 | 20.4 |
| disability - child | 65.94 | 65.94 | 65.94 | 68.04 | 74.69 | 79.69 | 82.35 |
| enhanced disability - child | 26.67 | 26.67 | 26.67 | 27.44 | 30.17 | 32.19 | 33.26 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Maximum HB/LHA

The 'maximum Housing Benefit' consists of 'eligible rent' minus deductions for non-dependents and empty bedrooms (the bedroom tax). 'Eligible rent' is the amount of rent paid, subject to limits specified by the respective local authorities.

Model note: UKMOD does not currently include any local specifications for Housing Benefit for social tenants. Therefore, the amount of rent paid that is reported in the data is taken as 'eligible rent' for HB calculations.

From April 2008 HB for social tenants was distinguished from LHA payable to private tenants. In 2009 LHA could include actual rent plus £15 per week if this was lower than the *median* (50th percentile) of local reference rent for accommodations with a similar number of bedrooms (up to five). The local reference rent is calculated for each Broad Rental Market Area (BRMA).

From 2011, for new claimants:

- the dwelling categories were restricted to five: 1 bedroom shared accommodation, 1 bedroom self-contained accommodation, 2 bedroom, 3 bedroom, and 4 or more bedroom dwellings;
- the local reference rent was lowered and set at the 30th percentile of local rents within each BRMA, and:
- the LHA for each category of dwelling was also capped at a national level maximum distinguished by number of bedrooms.

From 2012, for all claimants:

- the £15 per week addition was removed;
- the local reference rent categories were restricted to four (the 5+ and bedroom categories were amalgamated) plus the LHA for 1 bedroom shared accommodation.

From 2013, eligible rent is reduced by 14% for one bedroom exceeding the eligible rooms for a benefit unit, and 25% for more than one bedroom exceeding the eligible limit (the bedroom tax).

Non-dependent deductions are the same as those operating in Income Support (IS) for housing needs (see above).

LHA rates in the simulations

Since 2011, simulated LHA comprises a set of rates for the following accommodation types: 1 bedroom shared accommodation; 1 bedroom self-contained dwellings; 2 bedroom dwellings; 3 bedroom dwellings, and 4 bedroom dwellings. LHA rates for each household are calculated as follows:

Calculating the number of eligible rooms in the input micro-data (bhoro): The UKMOD input micro-data include the derived household-level variable bhoro for the number of eligible rooms under LHA. The variable definition varies by the number, age and sex (if applicable) of dependent children, and the number of adults in the household.

Defining the average regional LHA rates by accommodation type in the model: LHA rates used in UKMOD are based on average rates for the 12 UK regions. Although rates vary by BRMA, the public release End User License version of the FRS reports only region of residence. Thus, we map regions to a Local Authority District (LAD)-BRMA table⁹ and compute averages by region. LHA rates are defined as *constants* in the model in policy *lha_uk* with the following constant names: \$LHAShAcc (for 1-bedroom shared accommodation), \$LHA1bed (1-bedroom self-contained dwellings), \$LHA2bed (2 bedroom dwellings), \$LHA3bed (3 bedroom dwellings) and \$LHA4bed (4 bedroom dwellings). Condition parameters are used to set the rates by region.

Given the above information, the model calculates the applicable LHA rate for each household (*i lha30*). ¹⁰

Income of the claimant

The definition of income against which HB/LHA is assessed is as defined for Income Support (section 2.5.12), but also includes benefits provided by the Working Tax Credit (except the 30 hours element) and the Child Tax Credit. The earnings disregard $(ydg03_s)$ for HB/LHA is also the same as for Income Support, except if any of the following conditions are met:

- the claimant or partner receive the 30 hours element in Working Tax Credit;
- the claimant or partner are aged 25 or over and work 30+ hours per week;
- the claimant or partner work 16 hours or more per week and the claim includes the family premium;
- the claimant or the partner are working 16 hours or more per week and the claim includes the disability or higher pensioner premium.

If any of the above conditions are met, then the earnings disregards (*i_bho_EligEarnsDisregard*) are increased by a "full-time" top-up. An earnings disregard is also simulated for lone parents.

There is also an additional disregard for childcare costs, designed so that those receiving the childcare element of WTC do not lose any of the payment through the HB means-test. An allowance for childcare costs (*i_bho_EligChildCareDisregard2*) can be deducted from earnings if the claimant is a lone parent and working 16 hours or more per week, or if a couple are claiming

⁹ We thank Alex F. Fenton, Research Fellow at the Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion London School of Economics, for previously making this table available to us.

¹⁰ In previous versions of UKMOD, the LHA rates were hard-coded in the model's input data. Defining them as model parameters facilitates associated sensitivity analysis.

who are either both working 16 hours or more or one is working 16 hours or more and the other is 'incapacitated', i.e. unable to work and in receipt of income replacement disability benefits (such as Incapacity Benefit, Employment and Support Allowance or the disability element of IS).

Tariff income for working-age people is treated as defined for Income Support (section 2.5.12). Tariff income for people above State Pension age is treated as defined for Pension Credit (section 2.5.17).

For families in receipt of Income Support or Pension Credit Guarantee Credit or income-based Employment and Support Allowance, HB covers 100% of "eligible rent" (see below), minus non-dependent deductions. Non-dependent deductions work in the same way as for Income Support (and income-based Jobseeker's Allowance) and Pension Credit (see below).

For those with higher incomes (or not in receipt of Income Support), the amount of eligible rent (less non-dependent deductions) that is covered by the benefit is 100% if the 'applicable amount' is larger than the income. Where the 'applicable amount' is less than income, then the 'maximum Housing Benefit' is tapered away at the rate of 65%.

Model note: While many of the parameters related to HB/LHA are the same as those for Income Support (and Council Tax Reduction – see section 2.5.6) in UKMOD they are specified separately so that they can be varied if this is desired. Design of policy counterfactuals concerning these model parameters should also consider whether the associated parameters for Income Support should also be adjusted.

UKMOD applies a take-up correction to HB/LHA by default. See section 3.2.3 for more information.

Influence on taxes and benefits

Housing Benefit is simulated after tax credits, Pension Credit, Income Support and income-based Employment Support Allowance, as the non-dependent deductions and means calculations depend upon these other benefits. HB/LHA is not taxable.

2.5.12 Income Support (bsa_s)

Income Support (IS) is a safety net payment for people of working age who are not expected to seek work, while income-based Jobseeker's Allowance (ib-JSA) is the safety net benefit for people who are able to work. An individual may not receive both contributions-based Jobseeker's Allowance and either IS or ib-JSA, although a partner can receive contributions-based Jobseeker's Allowance at the same time that a claimant receives IS or ib-JSA. The unit of entitlement and income assessment for IS and ib-JSA is the benefit unit. IS on grounds of disability was gradually replaced by income-based Employment Support Allowance (section 2.5.8) from 27 October 2008, which is reflected in UKMOD from 2009.

Eligibility

_

IS and ib-JSA are largely based on the same eligibility criteria and are subject to the same rules governing the value of the benefits payable. The two benefits are distinguished by their respective labour market requirements: ib-JSA is payable to people who are actively looking for work, whereas IS is payable to people who have no work requirement, including carers, lone parents¹¹, and people on unpaid parental leave. Additional conditions for both benefits are that claimants

¹¹ If you are under 18, you can claim IS if you are a lone parent, whatever the age of your child(ren). The age limit for a child was 16 before 24 November 2008, 12 before 26 October 2009, 10 before 25 October 2010, 7 before 21 May 2012, and 5 from April 2013.

work less than 16 hours per week, are not full-time students, are under the current State Pension age and do not have savings above an upper threshold.

Model note: In UKMOD, ib-JSA and IS are implemented together as the rules are largely the same. Throughout the remainder of this section IS is used to refer jointly to IS and ib-JSA unless otherwise stated.

Benefit amount

The award is calculated by adding together the personal allowances, premia and disregards (plus housing costs if applicable) and then subtracting any income and non-dependent deductions.

Model note: IS and ib-JSA are treated equivalently up to the point where the benefit is evaluated. In a final step, IS (*bsa_s*) and ib-JSA (*bunmt_s*) are distinguished according to their respective eligibility criteria.

Applicable amount

The applicable amount for IS is the sum of personal allowances, premiums and housing costs. Each claimant has a single allowance which vary by age. In contrast, multiple premia may apply to a single claimant, and premia are independent of age. Table 2.16 reports allowances and premia assumed for IS by UKMOD (*i_bsa_PersAllow*, *i_bsa_EligDisPremium*, *i_bsa_DisPremium*, *i_bsa_EligPensPremium1*).

Table 2.16 Income Support and Income-based Jobseeker's Allowance Allowances and Premia (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Allowances | | | | | | | |
| single 18-24 | 59.20 | 59.20 | 59.20 | 61.05 | 67.20 | 71.70 | 74.10 |
| single 25+ | 74.70 | 74.70 | 74.70 | 77.00 | 84.80 | 90.50 | 93.50 |
| lone parent 16-17 | 59.20 | 59.20 | 59.20 | 61.05 | 67.20 | 71.70 | 74.10 |
| lone parent 18+ | 74.70 | 74.70 | 74.70 | 77.00 | 84.80 | 90.50 | 93.50 |
| couple one under 18 | 89.45 | 89.45 | 89.45 | 92.20 | 101.50 | 108.30 | 111.90 |
| couple both over 18 | 117.40 | 117.40 | 117.40 | 121.05 | 133.30 | 142.25 | 147.00 |
| Premia | | | | | | | |
| carer - one adult qualifies | 37.70 | 37.70 | 37.70 | 38.85 | 42.75 | 45.60 | 47.10 |
| carer - two adults qualify | 37.70 | 37.70 | 37.70 | 38.85 | 42.75 | 45.60 | 47.10 |
| disability – single | 35.10 | 35.10 | 35.10 | 36.20 | 39.85 | 42.50 | 43.90 |
| disability – couple | 50.05 | 50.05 | 50.05 | 51.60 | 56.80 | 60.60 | 62.60 |
| enhanced disability - single | 17.20 | 17.20 | 17.20 | 17.75 | 19.55 | 20.85 | 21.55 |
| enhanced disability – couple | 24.60 | 24.60 | 24.60 | 25.35 | 27.90 | 29.75 | 30.75 |
| severe disability – single | 67.30 | 67.30 | 67.30 | 69.40 | 76.40 | 81.50 | 84.20 |
| severe disability – couple | 134.60 | 134.60 | 134.60 | 138.80 | 152.80 | 163.05 | 168.50 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Disability is defined according to receipt of certain disability benefits, called 'qualifying benefits'. Qualifying benefits must be received within the last six months of claiming IS. This 'linking rule' was introduced to encourage people with disabilities to move into work without the risk of losing disability premia if they subsequently leave work.

Qualifying benefits for the disability premium (*i_bsa_EligDisPremium*) are: Disability Living Allowance (either the mobility component *bdimb* or the care component *bdisc*), Severe Disablement Allowance (*bdisv*) or long-term Incapacity Benefit (*bdict01*) or its replacement

Employment and Support Allowance (*bdict02*) and the disability element of the Working Tax Credit. Working Tax Credit would not be received at the same time as IS and is consequently not included in the simulation.

Qualifying benefits for the enhanced disability premium (*i_bsa_DisPremium*) are: Disability Living Allowance care component received at the highest rate.

Qualifying benefits for the severe disability premium (*i_bsa_SevDisPremium*) are: Attendance Allowance, and the middle or higher rate care component of Disability Living Allowance (*bdisc*). Furthermore, the claimant should receive care from someone who receives the Carer's Allowance (*bcrdi*) and there should be no non-dependents living in the household. Additional rules apply to claimants who are registered blind, although data limitations prevent these from being applied.

Qualifying benefit for the carer premium (*i_bsa_CarerPremium*) is the Carer's Allowance (*bcrdi*).

Housing costs

Housing costs not covered by Housing Benefit can be included in IS (*i_bsa_DeductHousCosts2*). Providing that the claimant is responsible for the housing costs (*i_bsa_RespHousCosts*), mortgage interest payments (*xhcmomi*) may be included in the calculation of the applicable amount and offset by non-dependent deduction (*i_bsa_DeductHousCosts1*). The upper limit up of mortgage loans for which interest payments are covered is £100,000 (or £200,000 in some circumstances). There are variable waiting times (between 16 and 39 weeks) after qualifying for benefit before mortgage interest is included in the calculation of the applicable amount.

Model note: UKMOD does not account for the upper limit on mortgage loans nor the associated waiting period. Some other housing costs (such as ground rent or service charges for the upkeep of communal areas in shared buildings) are in principle also covered by IS but because our data do not distinguish these from other charges UKMOD does not take them into consideration.

Income assessment

One claim for IS is made per benefit unit and the entitlement depends on the income of all benefit unit members (*il_IS_means*). The measure of income includes most income sources, omitting investment income and selected benefits (Housing Benefit and Council Tax Reduction, Attendance Allowance and Disability Living Allowance). Investment income is proxied by a capital tariff worth £1 per week for every £250 of capital above a capital disregard, and eligibility is limited to benefit units with aggregate capital below an upper threshold. Furthermore, half of the value of private pension contributions and all of employee and self-employed contributions and income tax are deducted.

Some earnings and other income are disregarded (ydg01_s), where the disregards vary with benefit unit characteristics. Further disregards apply to war pensions and maintenance payments. Income from investment income is not included directly in the IS family income assessment. Earnings disregards and capital limits are shown in Table 2.17.

Table 2.17 Earnings Disregards and Capital Limits: Income Support and Income-based Jobseeker's Allowance

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|--------------------|-----------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Earnings disregard | ds (£ per week) | | | | | | |
| single | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 |
| couple | 10.00 | 10.00 | 10.00 | 10.00 | 10.00 | 10.00 | 10.00 |
| lone parent* | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 |
| disability | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 | 20.00 |

| Capital limits (£) | | | | | | | |
|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| disregard | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 |
| upper limit | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen. Note: * Lone parents on Housing Benefit or Council Tax Rebate have £25 of their earnings ignored.

Multiple benefit unit households

In households with multiple benefit units, the housing cost element of the IS applicable amount $(i_bsa_EligHousCosts)$ is allocated to the benefit unit of the "householder". The "householder" is the person responsible for the rent or mortgage interest $(i_bsa_RespHousCosts)$ and he/she is identified in the UK data (dhr). Furthermore, the housing cost element of IS is reduced in households comprised of multiple benefit units by "non-dependent deductions" that apply in respect of adult household members who live in benefit units other than that of the householder.

Generally, a single deduction applies for each adult not in the householder's benefit unit who works at least 16 hours per week (*lhw*), is at least 18 years of age, or 25 years of age if in receipt of IS. Furthermore, deductions vary with the adult's weekly gross income (*il_ISPC_nondep_means*). Modelled deductions are reported in Table 2.18.

Other variations to non-dependent deductions apply in practice but are not included in UKMOD. These include whether a non-dependent adult is in full time education, blind, or in receipt of Attendance Allowance (*bdioa*), or the middle or higher rate of the care component of Disability Allowance (*bdimb*).

Table 2.18 Non-dependent Deductions: Income Support and Income-based Jobseeker's Allowance (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|--------|--------|
| deduction* | 15.95 | 15.95 | 15.95 | 16.45 | 18.10 | 19.30 | 19.95 |
| upper income threshold | 149.00 | 149.00 | 149.00 | 154.00 | 162.00 | 173.00 | 179.00 |
| Deduction | 36.65 | 36.65 | 36.65 | 37.80 | 41.60 | 44.40 | 45.90 |
| upper income threshold | 217.00 | 217.00 | 217.00 | 224.00 | 236.00 | 252.00 | 260.00 |
| Deduction | 50.30 | 50.30 | 50.30 | 51.85 | 57.10 | 60.95 | 63.00 |
| upper income threshold | 283.00 | 283.00 | 283.00 | 292.00 | 308.00 | 329.00 | 340.00 |
| Deduction | 82.30 | 82.30 | 82.30 | 84.85 | 93.40 | 99.65 | 102.95 |
| upper income threshold | 377.00 | 377.00 | 377.00 | 389.00 | 410.00 | 437.00 | 452.00 |
| Deduction | 93.70 | 93.70 | 93.70 | 96.60 | 106.35 | 113.50 | 117.30 |
| upper income threshold | 469.00 | 469.00 | 469.00 | 484.00 | 511.00 | 545.00 | 563.00 |
| Deduction | 102.85 | 102.85 | 102.85 | 106.05 | 116.75 | 124.55 | 128.70 |
| upper income threshold | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a | n/a |
| g B 2022 I | | D 0 | 20211 | | · (GDI) | 7 37 | |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth. Notes: * An additional condition is that the non-dependent is working fewer than 16 hours per week.

Influence on taxes and benefits

Working Tax Credit and contributions-based Jobseeker's Allowance count as income for IS, and so these benefits are evaluated before IS by UKMOD. In contrast, as IS acts as a passport to maximum Housing Benefit and Council Tax Reduction, these benefits are evaluated after IS. IS is not taxable, while ib-JSA is. The tax on ib-JSA is not deducted at source, but instead reduces the refund received on return to work. UKMOD consequently omits ib-JSA from the taxable base.

UKMOD applies a take-up correction to IS and ib-JSA by default. See section 3.2.3 for more information.

2.5.13 Jobseeker's Allowance, contributions-based (bunct_s)

Contributions-based Jobseeker's Allowance (c-JSA) is a flat-rate contributory benefit for the unemployed. The basic amount paid depends on the individual's age alone, with lower payments going to younger workers. There are no dependents' additions. There is no association with past earnings other than the contributions condition. c-JSA is payable for up to six months.

The unit of assessment is the individual (tu_individual_uk).

Eligibility

There are four main eligibility conditions for c-JSA. The claimant must:

- be under State Pension age;
- be available for (and show proof of actively seeking);
- have paid or been credited with sufficient National Insurance contributions in the two tax years before the year of claim;
- not be in full-time paid work (from 2011 people working 16 or more hours per week are considered in full-time work).

Benefit amount

Although c-JSA is not means-tested, it is counted as income for other means-tested benefits. In effect, this means that c-JSA is withdrawn at the rate of 100% for any earnings (yem + yse) more than an earnings disregard, and any private (personal or occupational) pension (ypp + boactcm) in excess of a private pension disregard. These disregards are reported in Table 2.19.

Table 2.19 reports payment rates by age band for selected policy years.

Table 2.19 Rates and Disregards: Contributions-based Jobseeker's Allowance (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Rates | | | | | | | |
| aged 18-24 | 59.20 | 59.20 | 59.20 | 61.05 | 67.20 | 71.70 | 74.10 |
| aged 25+ | 74.70 | 74.70 | 74.70 | 77.00 | 84.80 | 90.50 | 93.50 |
| Disregards | | | | | | | |
| private pensions | 50.00 | 50.00 | 50.00 | 50.00 | 50.00 | 50.00 | 50.00 |
| earnings | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth for benefit rates and are frozen for disregards.

Influence on taxes and benefits

c-JSA is taxable and counts as income for means-tested benefits, so it needs to be simulated before income tax and means-tested benefits.

Model note: The FRS data do not contain the sufficient information to establish contribution records for reported individuals. Two methods have been implemented to address the information gap. First, the default specification of the model simulates eligibility based on benefit receipt reported by the data (*bunct>0*), so long as other eligibility conditions are satisfied. For those currently in receipt of c-JSA, the contribution period (*liwmy_s*) is imputed to match at least the two years required for eligibility, while for those currently unemployed and not in receipt, it is assumed to be zero. To capture the monthly benefits reported by the data, it is assumed that unemployment benefits are received for the whole year by default, or six months via optional selection.

Alternatively, it is possible to fully simulate eligibility in UKMOD. This option is switched off by default. The FRS data only report whether an individual has worked for two years at some point (*liwwh*) whereas c-JSA requires the individual to have worked in the last two years. Using the available information to proxy the employment requirement consequently over-states eligibility for c-JSA in practice.

2.5.14 Jobseeker's Allowance, income-based (bsa_s)

Income-based Jobseeker's Allowance is modelled jointly with Income Support in UKMOD; see section 2.5.12 for further details.

2.5.15 Local Housing Allowance (bho s)

The Local Housing Allowance is modelled jointly with Housing Benefit in UKMOD; see section 2.5.11 for further details.

2.5.16 Maternity Allowance (*bmanc_s*)

Maternity Allowance (MA) is intended to help women who are not eligible for Statutory Maternity Pay to take time off work both before and after their child's birth.

Eligibility

MA is payable to pregnant women or new mothers who are not eligible for Statutory Maternity Pay (see section 2.5.22).

The benefit is payable for 39 weeks to women who, in the 66 weeks before their baby is due, were:

- employed for at least 26 weeks; or
- self-employed and paid National Insurance contributions (Class 2) for at least 26 weeks;
 and
- earned (or classed as earning) a minimum sum in at least 13 weeks.

The requirements described above do not need to be consecutive or in the same employment. If the above requirements are not met, then the benefit can be paid for the shorter term of 14 weeks, where a woman, in the 66 weeks before the baby is born:

- provided unpaid work for the business of their spouse or partner, and
- was not employed or self-employed during the same period, and
- their spouse or partner was registered as self-employed, and
- their spouse or partner paid Class 2 National Insurance contributions.

Benefit amount

The benefit normally starts at the beginning of the 11th week before the expected date of birth of the child. The latest date it can start is the day after the birth.

For women who qualify for MA due to their work as employees, the benefit pays 90% of the individual's average weekly earnings or a fixed weekly rate, whichever is lower.

For women who qualify for MA due to self-employment, the benefit pays a sliding scale between a maximum and minimum rate, depending on the term that they were registered as self-employed with HM Revenue and Customs, and the number of weeks of National Insurance contributions paid.

For women who qualify for MA due to unpaid work for the business of a spouse or partner, the benefit pays the minimum rate.

Table 2.20 reports rates and thresholds for MA during selected policy years.

Table 2.20 Maternity Allowance Rates and Thresholds (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| minimum earnings threshold | 30.00 | 30.00 | 30.00 | 30.00 | 30.00 | 30.00 | 30.00 |
| earnings ceiling (%) | 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 |
| maximum rate | 151.97 | 151.97 | 151.97 | 156.66 | 172.48 | 187.14 | 192.37 |
| minimum rate | 45.59 | 45.59 | 45.59 | 47.00 | 51.74 | 56.14 | 57.71 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 maximum rate indexed to reflect earnings growth, minimum earnings threshold frozen.

Influence on taxes and benefits

MA is not taxable. It does not affect entitlement to tax credits but it may affect the amount of other benefits, including Council Tax Reduction, Housing Benefit, Employment and Support Allowance, Income Support, Jobseeker's Allowance, bereavement benefits, Carer's Allowance, and Universal Credit. MA is limited by the benefit cap when received in combination with Housing Benefit or Universal Credit.

2.5.17 Pension Credit (*boamt s*)

Pension Credit (PC) is an income maintenance benefit paid to those over State Pension age (defined in section 1.1, paragraph c). PC is comprised of two elements: the Guarantee Credit (GC, boamtmm_s) which acts as a safety-net to ensure a minimum level of income in retirement; and the Saving Credit (SC, boamtxp_s) which mitigates the effective benefits withdrawal rate with private income above the value of the basic State Pension. Either or both GC and SC can be received, with the total PC entitlement being the sum of the two. Housing costs provisions of the PC mirror those described for Income Support (section 2.5.12), except that deductions for housing can be made under both Housing Benefit and PC (which is not permitted for Income Support).

Model note: PC is implemented in the same policy as Income Support and income-based Jobseeker's Allowance as the rules governing each benefit are broadly similar.

Guarantee Credit (boamtmm_s)

To receive the GC, individuals must be over the relevant (women's) State Pension age and have benefit unit income (*il_GC_means*) that is less than the 'applicable amount' of the benefit unit.

The 'applicable amount' is the aggregate of personal allowances and premia. The personal allowances for the GC are sometimes referred to as the 'standard minimum income guarantee'. Values for personal allowances and premia of the GC are reported for selected years in Table 2.21

Table 2.21 Guarantee Credit Allowances, Premia and Thresholds (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Allowances | | | | | | | |
| Single | 177.10 | 177.10 | 177.10 | 182.60 | 201.05 | 218.15 | 226.00 |
| Couple | 270.30 | 270.30 | 270.30 | 278.70 | 306.85 | 332.95 | 344.95 |
| Premia | | | | | | | |

| severe disability - single | 67.30 | 67.30 | 67.30 | 69.40 | 76.40 | 81.50 | 84.20 |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| severe disability – couple | 134.60 | 134.60 | 134.60 | 138.80 | 152.80 | 163.05 | 168.50 |
| carer premium - single | 37.70 | 37.70 | 37.70 | 38.85 | 42.75 | 45.60 | 47.10 |
| carer premium - couple | 37.70 | 37.70 | 37.70 | 38.85 | 42.75 | 45.60 | 47.10 |
| capital disregard (£) | 10000 | 10000 | 10000 | 10000 | 10000 | 10000 | 10000 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Allowances from 2024 indexed by the triple lock, equal to price growth, average earnings growth, or 2.5% p.a., whichever is greatest. Premia indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth, and the capital disregard is frozen.

Assessable income

Assessable income includes income of any adult in the benefit unit (the claimant and the partner if any), while income of dependent children is ignored (*il_GC_means*). Assessable income includes earnings, benefits and tax credits, maintenance payments, and tariff income from capital evaluated at the rate of £1 for every £500 over a disregard. Unlike for working-age claimants of Income Support, there is no maximum capital limit for PC.

Benefit amount

The GC pays the relevant 'applicable amount' less 'assessable income'.

The Savings Credit (boamtxp_s)

To receive the SC, either the claimant or their partner must have been above State Pension age on 6 April 2016 (and therefore eligible to the basic State Pension rather than the new State Pension), with qualifying income above the Savings Credit threshold. Table 2.22 reports values for the Savings Credit thresholds alongside associated upper limits imposed on the value of SC payable.

Qualifying income

Qualifying income for SC (*il_SC_qualy*) is the same as assessable income for the GC, but with certain (work-related) benefits subtracted. The omitted benefits include Working Tax Credit, Incapacity Benefit, contributions-based Employment and Support Allowance and Jobseeker's Allowance, Severe Disablement Allowance, Maternity Allowance, and maintenance payments.

Benefit amount

The value of the savings credit is obtained by:

- 1. Calculating 60% of qualifying income above the SC threshold
- 2. Identifying the minimum of (1) and the SC maximum benefit.
- 3. Calculating 40% of assessable income above the GC applicable amount.
- 4. Subtracting (3) from (2), subject to a lower bound of zero.

The process identified above may appear somewhat obscure. It is designed to return a benefit that is subject to a 100% withdrawal rate on private income up to the SC threshold, followed by a 40% withdrawal rate until the benefit is exhausted. To see this, note that the SC maximum benefit values reported in Table 2.22 are equal to 60% of the difference between the applicable amount of the GC and the SC threshold (so that the 100% withdrawal rate of the GC is off-set by a 60% rebate in the form of the SC).

Table 2.22 Savings Credit Thresholds, Maxima, and Withdrawal Rates (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Thresholds | | | | | | | |

| single | 153.70 | 153.70 | 153.70 | 158.47 | 174.49 | 189.32 | 196.14 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| couple | 244.12 | 244.12 | 244.12 | 251.70 | 277.12 | 300.68 | 311.50 |
| Maximum benefit | | | | | | | |
| single | 14.04 | 14.04 | 14.04 | 14.48 | 15.94 | 17.29 | 17.91 |
| couple | 15.71 | 15.71 | 15.71 | 16.2 | 17.84 | 19.36 | 20.06 |
| withdrawal rate (%) | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed by the triple lock, equal to price growth, average earnings growth, or 2.5% p.a., whichever is greatest.

Influence on taxes and benefits

PC is not taxable.

Model note: UKMOD applies a take-up correction to this benefit by default. See section 3.2.3 for more information.

2.5.18 School Clothing Grant (*bched02_s*)

School Clothing Grants (SCG) are available throughout the UK to help low-income families meet school clothing costs.

Eligibility

SCG is administered by local councils and authorities throughout the UK, and the terms of eligibility consequently vary. UKMOD simulates eligibility to SCG in the same way as described for the means-tested component of Free School Meals (section 2.5.9, non-infant component).

Benefit amount

The value of benefits received in the form of SCG is assumed to vary between primary and secondary school students as reported in. These values are based on financial statistics reported for local government in Scotland.

Table 2.23 School Clothing Grant Values (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| primary school | 123.99 | 123.99 | 123.99 | 127.3 | 138.82 | 147.28 | 151.74 |
| secondary school | 142.85 | 142.85 | 142.85 | 146.66 | 159.93 | 169.67 | 174.81 |

Source: Rates to 2021 set by legislation. Rates from 2022 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Influence on taxes and benefits

Benefits provided in the form of SCG are not taxable. They are not counted as income or capital for means-tested benefits or tax credits. SCG are not affected by the benefit cap.

2.5.19 Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement (bcrdicm_s)

Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement is an additional payment for people in Scotland who receive Carer's Allowance. It was first paid in September 2018 and is included in the UKMOD baseline from that year onwards.

Eligibility

Scottish carers in receipt of the UK Carer's Allowance.

Benefit amount

Annual rates of benefit are reported in Table 2.24.

Table 2.24 Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement Rates (£ per year)

| 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|-------|-------|
| 462.8 | 462.8 | 462.8 | 491.4 | 541 | 577.2 | 596.4 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Influence on taxes and benefits

The Carer's Allowance Supplement does not affect other benefits or tax credits. Carer's Allowance Supplement is taxable.

2.5.20 Scottish Child Payment (bchmt s)

The Scottish Child Payment (SCP) is provided by the Scottish Government to families living in Scotland with children. The first benefit payment was made in February 2021.

Eligibility

Eligibility for SCP is passported by receipt of Universal Credit, or one of the associated legacy benefits: Child Tax Credit, Working Tax Credit, Income Support, income-based Jobseeker's Allowance, income-based Employment and Support Allowance or Pension Credit.

The first benefit payment was paid in February 2021 for eligible families with children up to the age of 5. In December 2022, benefit provision was expanded to families with children up to the age of 15.

Benefit amount

The benefit amount is outlined in Table 2.25.

Table 2.25 Scottish Child Payment Amounts (£ per week)

| 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 10 | 10 | 10 | 20 | 25 | 26 | 27 |

Source: Rates to 2024 set by legislation. Rates from 2025 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

The Scottish Fiscal Commission assumes a benefit take-up rate lower than 100% which is also accounted for in the benefit calculations in UKMOD (see section 3.2.3).

Influence on taxes and benefits

The SCP is not taxable, does not count as income or capital for means-tested benefits or tax credits, and is not affected by the benefit cap.

2.5.21 Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance (bchht_s)

The Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance is provided by the Scottish Government to children and young people in Scotland receiving the highest rate care component of Disability Living Allowance. The benefit is paid out on an individual basis.

Eligibility

Child and young people aged under 18 years who receive the highest rate care component of Disability Living Allowance (DLA). The first benefit payment was made in winter 2020.

Benefit amount

The benefit amount is reported in Table 2.26.

Table 2.26 Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance Amounts (£ per year)

| _ | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|---|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | 200 | 200 | 200 | 214.1 | 235.7 | 235.7 | 235.7 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Influence on taxes and benefits

The Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance is not taxable; does not count as income or capital for means-tested benefits or tax credits; and is not affected by the benefit cap.

Model note: The FRS interviews adults aged 16 and over, except those aged 16 to 19 who are unmarried and still in full-time education or unwaged training. Thus, receipt of DLA is reported by adults only. The model attributes receipt of DLA with reference to declared disability (ddi = 1). As a result, we underestimate the number of eligible children and the amount of benefit spending on the Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance.

2.5.22 Statutory Maternity Pay (*bmact s*)

Statutory Maternity Pay (SMP) is a weekly payment made by employers to their employees or former employees. Employers pay SMP to women who have been in their employment prior to becoming pregnant and during their pregnancy.

Eligibility

There are two basic rules to qualify for SMP:

- Continuous employment rule: the mother must have been employed for a continuous period of at least 26 weeks into the qualifying week (which is the 15th week before the week in which the baby is due). This period must include at least one day employment in the qualifying week. However, there are some circumstances when breaks in employment can be disregarded.
- Earnings rule: average gross weekly earnings must be at least equal to the lower earnings limit (LEL) for National Insurance (NI) purposes.

Benefit amount

SMP is available for up to 39 weeks. The first six weeks are paid at 90% of the mother's average weekly earnings, and the next 33 weeks are paid at the lesser of a fixed rate or 90% of the mother's average weekly earnings. SMP can be paid from 11 weeks before the week in which the baby is due, but only if the mother stops work before then. If she continues working on or after 11 weeks before the baby is due, then she can choose the day she wants SMP to start up to the date of birth.

The qualifying week is 15 weeks before the baby is due. The definition of a week for the qualifying week is a period of 7 days that begins at midnight between Saturday and Sunday.

No additional SMP is payable for multiple births or adoptions.

Table 2.27 Statutory Maternity Rates and Thresholds (£ per week)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|----------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| % of earnings | 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 |
| lower earnings limit | 120.00 | 120.00 | 120.00 | 123.00 | 123.00 | 131.00 | 135.00 |
| standard rate | 151.97 | 151.97 | 151.97 | 156.66 | 172.48 | 187.14 | 192.37 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Influence on taxes and benefits

SMP is treated as earnings and the employer will apply any deductions (such as Income Tax, NI contributions, pensions' contributions) that are due.

Model note: In UKMOD the benefit duration is modelled as being received 11 weeks before birth and 28 weeks after birth.

2.5.23 Statutory Paternity Pay (*bpact_s*)

A child's male legal guardian is entitled to 2 weeks Statutory Paternity Pay (SPP) after the birth of their child. Paternity leave can be taken within 56 days (8 weeks) of the actual date of birth, or the expected date of birth if the child is born early.

Eligibility

The same as for Statutory Maternity Pay (section 2.5.22).

Benefit amount

90% of the father's average weekly earnings, or the Statutory Maternity Pay standard rate, whichever is less.

Influence on taxes and benefits

SPP is treated as earnings and the employer will apply any deductions (such as Income Tax, NI contributions, pensions' contributions) that are due.

2.5.24 Sure Start Maternity Grant (bmamt_s)

The Sure Start Maternity Grant is a one-off payment to help towards the costs of having a child. In Scotland, from late 2018 the Sure Maternity Grant was replaced by the Best Start Grant (section 2.5.3).

Eligibility

A woman usually qualifies for the grant if she is expecting her first child, or a multiple birth (such as twins) and is in receipt of one of the following benefits:

- Income Support
- income-based Jobseeker's Allowance
- income-based Employment and Support Allowance
- Pension Credit
- Child Tax Credit
- Working Tax Credit that includes a disability or severe disability element
- Universal Credit.

The grant can be claimed up to 11 weeks before the baby's due date and up to 6 months after the baby's birth.

Benefit amount

The amount is a one-off payment of £500.

Influence on taxes and benefits

The Sure Start Maternity Grant is not taxable and is not counted as income or capital for meanstested benefits or tax credits. The Sure Start Maternity Grant is not affected by the benefit cap.

2.5.25 Universal Credit (bsauc_s)

Universal Credit (UC) is currently replacing a range of social assistance benefits for working-age people on a low income who are in or out of work. The scheme represents a major restructuring of the UK social assistance system and has been rolled out progressively since October 2013. UC replaces the following 'legacy' benefits:

- Income Support
- Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based)
- Employment and Support Allowance (income-based)
- Housing Benefit
- Child Tax Credit
- Working Tax Credit

UC is paid monthly, or twice a month for some people in Scotland.

Eligibility

One claim for UC is made per benefit unit and eligibility is based on 'basic conditions' and 'financial conditions'. Basic conditions are that the claimant is over 18, under State Pension age, and not in education. Financial conditions are that the claimant's benefit unit has sufficiently low income and capital.

Exceptions to the basic conditions apply for 16 and 17-year-olds with limited capabilities for work; exemptions also apply for those exempt from looking for work because they hold 'regular and substantial caring responsibilities for a severely disabled person', e.g. carers, or lone parents, or people on unpaid parental leave.

Members of a couple should apply jointly. Both partners must satisfy the above conditions of entitlement and their income and capital is assessed jointly. However, they do not need to meet the basic age condition (i.e. if one of them is over State Pension age or receiving education).

Claimants of UC do not need to have paid National Insurance contributions to qualify.

Benefit amount

The amount of UC payable to a benefit unit that satisfies the eligibility conditions is identified by the following calculation:

- 1. Evaluate the UC "maximum amount",
- 2. Identify "net earned income",
- 3. Identify "unearned income",
- 4. Evaluate the UC entitlement.

Model note: Before 16 January 2019, if members of a benefit unit were severely disabled and transferring from a 'legacy' means-tested benefit to UC, they would receive a 'transitional protection' payment (a top-up to ensure that the UC payment was not less than the legacy benefit). UKMOD does not account for transitional protection payments as sufficient data do not exist for their identification.

Maximum amount

The UC maximum amount notionally represents the net income that a benefit unit should be expected to live on. It is evaluated as the sum of a single "standard allowance" and as many "elements" as apply to a benefit unit's circumstances. The standard allowances vary by age and relationship status. Elements reflect a range of benefit unit characteristics, including the number of dependent children, disability, housing costs, childcare costs, and carer responsibilities.

One of the factors that UC takes into consideration is a claimant's ability to work, which is identified via a 'Work Capability Assessment'. The work capability assessment places each claimant in one of three groups:

- limited capability for work and work-related activity' (LCWRA)
- limited capability for work (LCW)
- fit for work (FFW)

A claimant that is assessed as LCWRA has no work-related activity conditions attached to receipt of UC. A claimant that is assessed as LCW is not expected to look for work but must agree to prepare for work at some point in the future as a condition for receiving UC. A claimant that is assessed as FFW must agree to look for work as a condition for receiving UC.

Model note: UKMOD distinguishes LCWRA from LCW on the basis of the reported duration that a person has been affected by disability (*ddipd*): LCWRA requires the duration to be at least a year, while LCW is between 26 weeks and 1 year. Otherwise both LCW and LCWRA in the model require either reported earnings (*ils_earns*) to be less than working 16 hours at the National Living Wage rate (section 2.4), or receipt of Attendance Allowance (*bdoa*), Disability Living Allowance (*bdisc*, *bdimb*), or Personal Independence Payment (*bdiscwa*, *bdimbwa*). If none of these conditions are met, then UKMOD assumes that an individual is FFW. Furthermore, the housing costs element included in UC is calculated in a similar manner as described for Housing Benefit (section 2.5.11).

Table 2.28 reports allowances and elements assumed by UKMOD.

Table 2.28 Universal Credit Allowances and Elements (£ per month)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|--------------------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| Standard allowances | | | | | | | |
| single under 25 | 344.00 | 257.33 | 344.00 | 265.31 | 292.11 | 311.68 | 322.07 |
| single 25+ | 411.51 | 324.84 | 411.51 | 334.91 | 368.74 | 393.45 | 406.56 |
| couple, both under 25 | 490.60 | 403.93 | 490.60 | 416.45 | 458.51 | 489.23 | 505.54 |
| couple, at least one 25+ | 596.58 | 509.91 | 596.58 | 525.72 | 578.82 | 617.60 | 638.18 |
| Additional elements | | | | | | | |
| child element: | | | | | | | |
| born before 6/4/2017 | 282.50 | 282.50 | 282.50 | 290.00 | 315.00 | 315.00 | 315.00 |
| born after 6/4/2017 | 237.08 | 237.08 | 237.08 | 244.58 | 269.58 | 287.64 | 297.23 |
| childcare element: | | | | | | | |
| 1 child | 646.35 | 646.35 | 646.35 | 646.35 | 951.00 | 1014.72 | 1048.54 |
| 2+ children | 1108.04 | 1108.04 | 1108.04 | 1108.04 | 1630.00 | 1739.21 | 1797.18 |

| Limited capability for work: | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| LCW element | 128.89 | 128.89 | 128.89 | 132.89 | 146.31 | 156.11 | 161.31 |
| LCWRA element | 343.63 | 343.63 | 343.63 | 354.28 | 390.06 | 416.19 | 430.06 |
| carer's element | 163.73 | 163.73 | 163.73 | 168.81 | 185.86 | 198.31 | 204.92 |
| disabled child addition: | | | | | | | |
| per child with PIP/DLA | 128.89 | 128.89 | 128.89 | 132.89 | 146.31 | 156.11 | 161.31 |
| per child, severe disability | 273.52 | 273.52 | 273.52 | 281.99 | 310.58 | 331.39 | 342.44 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth, except childcare elements and child element for children born before 2017 which are frozen.

Net earned income

Assessable net earnings (*il_UC_means_earned*) include earnings from employment (including odd jobs), statutory maternity, paternity and sick pay (sections 2.5.22 and 2.5.23, *bhlwk*) of all adult members of a benefit unit, measured net of income taxes and National Insurance contributions.

A claimant's earnings from employment are set to the maximum of their realised employment income and (for self-employed) the 'minimum income floor' (MIF). This permits self-employed people, who are not required to seek employment, to receive UC while they build their business. The MIF is applied unless the claimant is exempt because (*i_mif_exempt*) they¹²:

- look after a child under 3 years of age, or
- care for a severely disabled person, or
- care for a friend or family members, or
- have been assessed as LCW or LCWRA, or
- are in full-time education, or
- are above State Pension age, or
- have been self-employed for less than 12 months.

Model note: Due to data limitations, the following exemption conditions from the MIF are not taken into account: pregnant and within 12 weeks of the baby's due date; given birth in the previous 15 weeks; adopted a child within the last 12 months; a foster parent of a child under 16; under threat of domestic violence or recently have been.

The MIF is the product of the National Minimum Wage relevant for the claimant (section 2.4) and the hours of work that they are expected to do (i_mif_h) :

- 16 hours if a parent of a dependent child aged between 3 and school age (5), or
- 25 hours if a parent of a dependent child aged between school age (5) and 13, or
- 35 hours otherwise.

If the benefit unit is comprised of a couple, then both the claimant and partner earnings are subject to the MIF $(i_mif_sey \text{ and } i_mif_py, \text{ respectively})$.

Model note: MIF gross of National Insurance and income tax, i_mif_y , is evaluated in policy mif_uk . MIF net of transfer payments is evaluated in two loops (labelled nic and tin) within the UC policy $bsauc_uk$. Each loop runs twice. In the first run, tax-benefit calculations are carried out that consider a person's reported earnings. In the second run, the person's reported earnings are replaced with the gross MIF (i_mif_y) . The results from each of these calculations are stored in separate variables, from which MIF net of transfer payments (i_mif) is derived.

¹² The MIF was also suspended during the Covid-19 crisis.

Unearned income

Unearned income (*il_UC_means_unearned*) aggregates most sources of benefit unit income not included in "earned income", excluding income of dependent children. This includes property income, personal (private and occupational) pensions, contributory benefits (Jobseeker's Allowance, Employment and Support Allowance, State Pension), and other sources of non-labour income (Carer's Allowance, maintenance payments, Maternity Allowance, Widow's Pension, War Pension, student loans). Note that Child Benefit, Council Tax Reduction, Personal Independence Payment, Attendance Allowance and Disability Living Allowance are ignored.

Property income is included indirectly via an imputed tariff, at the rate of £1 per week for every £250 of capital above a minimum threshold. Eligibility for UC is cut for any benefit unit with capital above an upper threshold. See Table 2.29 for threshold rates applied in selected years reported.

Entitlement evaluation

The UC entitlement is given by the "maximum amount" minus "excess earned income" minus "unearned income".

Excess earned income is obtained by multiplying an income taper by net earned income above applicable "work allowances". Work allowances are provided to benefit units with one or more dependent children and/or adults identified with a limited capability to work (LCW or LCWRA). These allowances vary by whether a housing costs element is included in the evaluated maximum amount. Work allowances and income tapers for selected years are reported in Table 2.29.

Table 2.29 Universal Credit Disregards, Thresholds, and Income Tapers

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Work allowances (£ per mon | th) | | | | | | |
| with housing costs help | 293.00 | 293.00 | 293.00 | 344.00 | 379.00 | 404.00 | 417.00 |
| without housing costs help | 515.00 | 515.00 | 515.00 | 573.00 | 631.00 | 673.00 | 695.00 |
| income taper (%) | 63 | 63 | 63 | 55 | 55 | 55 | 55 |
| Capital limits (£) | | | | | | | |
| lower limit | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 | 6000 |
| upper limit | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 | 16000 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth, except capital limits which are frozen.

Influence on taxes and benefits

UC is not taxable. Claimants cannot get Pension Credit and UC at the same time. Single people must be under the qualifying age for Pension Credit (State Pension age for women). Until May 2019, couples with only one partner who has reached State Pension age ('mixed-age couple') could choose between claiming UC and PC. From May 2019, a mixed-age couple can only choose to claim PC instead of UC. UC can be paid in addition to non-means-tested benefits such as contributions-based JSA and contributions-based ESA, but they count as (unearned) income when UC is calculated.

The UC is subject to the benefits cap (section 2.5.1).

UKMOD applies a take-up correction to UC by default. UC take-up is implemented in a way that is consistent with legacy benefits. Specifically, individuals identified as taking-up legacy benefits are also identified as taking-up UC (if eligible), and vice versa. If an individual is not eligible for

legacy benefits, but is for UC, UKMOD applies the same probability of take-up as assumed for Income Support by families without children. See section 3.2.3 for more information.

Transition from Legacy Benefits

During the roll-out period for UC, legacy benefits and UC are simulated simultaneously. Claimants are randomly allocated to either UC or legacy benefits based on Department for Work and Pensions estimates and Office for Budget Responsibility forecasts.

Sensitivity analysis concerning the effects of the transition from legacy benefits to UC can be explored via the LBA (Full Legacy Benefits Assumption) and UCA (Full Universal Credit Assumption) model extensions (section 2.3). It is also possible to adjust the speed of transition between legacy benefits and UC by manually adjusting the model parameter \$UCtransition.

2.5.26 Winter Fuel Allowance (*boaht_s*)

Winter Fuel Allowance (WFA) is an annual allowance intended to cover extra heating costs for elderly people during winter months. The benefit is paid at the household level (tu_household_uk).

Eligibility

Winter Fuel Allowance (WFA) is paid to any household with a person over the State Pension age. 13

Benefit amount

The benefit amount and age threshold by year for the Winter Fuel Allowance are reported in the Table 2.30.

Table 2.30 Winter Fuel Allowance Amounts by Age of Eldest household Member (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| from State Pension age | 200.00 | 200.00 | 200.00 | 200.00 | 200.00 | 200.00 | 200.00 |
| from age 80 | 300.00 | 300.00 | 300.00 | 300.00 | 300.00 | 300.00 | 300.00 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen.

Influence on taxes and benefits

The WFA is not taxable and is not counted as income or capital for means-tested benefits or tax credits. The WFA is not affected by the benefit cap.

Model note: The Winter Fuel Allowance is assumed to be shared equally between all eligible household members.

2.5.27 Working Tax Credit (bwkmt s)

Working Tax Credit (WTC), like Child Tax Credit (section 2.5.5), is an income-tested refundable tax credit. In practice, WTC is calculated in common with welfare benefits as distinct from Income Tax liabilities, and its treatment in UKMOD reflects this. WTC is calculated with respect to the previous tax year's annual income. In common with most of the UK tax and benefit system, the 'assessment unit' for CTC is the benefit unit.

¹³ State Pension age of women was used when this differed from men.

In principle WTC is responsive to changes in income or other circumstances, which claimants are required to report. There is also an end-of-year settlement to adjust for unaccounted changes during the year, subject to an income disregard. Data limitations require UKMOD to simulate entitlements entirely on income reported during the Family Resources Survey sample period, so that it is not possible to adjust for associated income variation during the year. This is essentially equivalent to assuming that the end of year income disregard is very large.

Eligibility

WTC is an income-based credit for working adults who are either (*i_bwfmt_ChildDLA1* = 1)

- working at least 30 hours per week and aged above 24 years old; or
- working at least 16 hours per week and have a dependent child; or
- working at least 16 hours per week and disabled; or
- working at least 16 hours per week and age 60+ (from 2011); or
- if a couple with children, working at least 24 hours per week in total with at least one adult working at least 16 hours per week; or
- if a couple where the partner receives Carer's Allowance, working at least 16 hours per week in total.

Benefit amount

The WTC and Child Tax Credit are subject to a common means-test; see section 2.5.5 for related detail. The principal difference between the two schemes is the definition of the 'maximum amount' of benefit.

The maximum amount of the WTC is the sum of the family, disability, and hours worked elements. There is also a childcare element (*i_bwkmt_ChildCare*) to meet the cost of 'relevant childcare' (*xcc*). Those eligible are lone parents in employment or couples with both partners in employment, or one partner receiving disability benefits. 'Relevant childcare' refers to registered childcare for which the childcare element can be claimed. The calculation of the childcare tax credit element is based on average weekly amounts. The childcare element is designed to meet 70% of those costs up to a set limit. Simulated rates are reported in Table 2.31.

Table 2.31 Working Tax Credit Maximum Amounts (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-------------------------------|--------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| basic element | 2005 | 2005 | 2005 | 2070 | 2280 | 2435 | 2515 |
| lone parent element | 2060 | 2060 | 2060 | 2125 | 2340 | 2495 | 2580 |
| couple element | 2060 | 2060 | 2060 | 2125 | 2340 | 2495 | 2580 |
| 30 hours element | 830 | 830 | 830 | 860 | 950 | 1015 | 1050 |
| disability element | 3240 | 3240 | 3240 | 3345 | 3685 | 3930 | 4060 |
| severe disability element | 1400 | 1400 | 1400 | 1445 | 1595 | 1700 | 1755 |
| eligible childcare expenditur | e (£ per wee | k) | | | | | |
| maximum 1 child | 175 | 175 | 175 | 175 | 175 | 175 | 175 |
| maximum 2+ children | 300 | 300 | 300 | 300 | 300 | 300 | 300 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth, except eligible childcare expenditure which is frozen.

Influence on taxes and benefits

Like Child Tax Credit, WTC counts in full as income for HB and CTR, so needs to be simulated before these means-tested benefits. It is not taxable, so it can be simulated after income taxes.

UKMOD applies a take-up correction to WTC by default. See section 3.2.3 for more information.

2.6 Social contributions

As for the description of social benefits in section 0, this section is limited to social contribution schemes that affect at least 2 policy years. See Annex 6.5 for details concerning schemes omitted here (Health and Social Care Levy).

2.6.1 Employee National Insurance contributions (tscee_s)

Eligibility

Employees between the ages of 16 and State Pension age are subject to Class 1 contributions on their gross earnings (*il_empNIearns*).

Contribution amounts

Class 1 National Insurance contributions depend on weekly earnings from employment (*yem*) as well as earnings replacement benefits paid by the employer, including Statutory Sick Pay (*bhlwk*), Statutory Maternity Pay (*bmana*), and Statutory Paternity Pay (bpact_s).

Contributions are paid on earnings between the Primary Threshold (PT) and the Upper Earnings Limit (UEL). Earnings above the UEL are subject to a lower rate. Table 2.32 reports thresholds and rates applicable for selected years. ¹⁴

Table 2.32 Class 1 (Employee) National Insurance Contribution Gross Earnings Limits and Rates

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Earnings limits (£ per week) | | | | | | | |
| Primary Threshold (PT) | 184.00 | 184.00 | 184.00 | 190.00 | 242.00 | 242.00 | 242.00 |
| Upper Earnings Limit (UEL) | 967.00 | 967.00 | 967.00 | 967.00 | 967.00 | 967.00 | 967.00 |
| Rates (%) | | | | | | | |
| between PT and UEL | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 10 | 10 |
| above UEL | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

2.6.2 Self-employed National Insurance contributions (*tscse_s*)

Eligibility

People with income from self-employment (yse) may be subject to Class 2 and Class 4 contributions.

Contribution amounts

Class 2 contributions are paid at a flat rate by people whose yearly profit/self-employment income (*yse*) exceeds the so-called 'Small Profits Threshold'. Table 2.33 reports rates and thresholds for Class 2 contributions in selected years.

¹⁴ Women who are married or divorced and opted out before 1977 pay a lower rate of 5.85% (in 2013) applying to earnings between PT and UEL. However, since this can only apply to married/divorced women aged 50 or more, and only to those continuously in the labour force since 1977 the numbers affected are now small and we do not identify these cases or simulate this lower rate of contribution. Prior to 2016, lower contribution rates applied to earnings between PT and UEL if an employee was contracted-out of additional State Pensions (*lim*=0). See section 1.3 for further discussion

Table 2.33 Class 2 (Self-employment) National Insurance Contributions Rates

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|--------------------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| flat rate (£ per week) | 3.05 | 3.05 | 3.05 | 3.15 | 3.45 | 3.70 | 3.80 |
| small profits threshold (£ per year) | 6515 | 6515 | 6515 | 6725 | 6725 | 6725 | 6950 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

Class 4 contributions are paid on self-employment income (*yse*) between a Lower Profits Limit (LPL) and an Upper Profits Limit (ULP) (*i_NIclass4_onlyselfempl_bwLPLandUPL*) with a lower rate applying on income above the upper limit (*i_NIclass4_onlyselfempl_aboveUPL*). Table 2.34 reports rates and thresholds for Class 4 contributions in selected years.

Table 2.34 Class 4 (Self-employment) National Insurance Profit Limits and Rates

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|----------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Profit limits (£ per year) | | | | | | | |
| Lower Profits Limit (LPL) | 9568 | 9568 | 9568 | 11908 | 12570 | 12570 | 12570 |
| Upper Profits Limit (UPL) | 50270 | 50270 | 50270 | 50270 | 50270 | 50270 | 50270 |
| Rates (%) | | | | | | | |
| between LPL and UPL | 9 | 9 | 9 | 9 | 9 | 8 | 8 |
| above UPL | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

National Insurance for people with earnings both as employees and self-employed

Class 4 contributions are subject to an annual maximum for people who have both employment (yem) and self-employment earnings (yse). It is calculated as follows:

- 1. First the maximum Class 2 and Class 4 contributions on earnings under the UPL is calculated as the sum of Class 4 contributions payable on profits between the UPL and the LPL and 53 times the weekly flat rate Class 2 contributions (*i combined bwLPLandUPL*);
- 2. Any Class 1 and Class 2 contributions actually paid during the year are subtracted from the total obtained in step (1), giving the maximum amount of Class 4 contributions payable at the main (higher) rate (*i_selfempl_income_bwLPLandUPL*);
- 3. The profit necessary to pay Class 4 contributions equal to those defined in step (2) is evaluated and substitutes for the UPL of the contributor in the respective year.

2.6.3 Employers' social insurance contributions (*tscer_s*)

Eligibility

Employers pay secondary Class 1 National Insurance contributions for each employee aged 16 years or older that is paid earnings above the 'Secondary Threshold'.

Contribution amounts

Contributions are paid at a single rate on all employee earnings above the Secondary Threshold.¹⁵ Table 2.35 reports rates and thresholds for employers` National Insurance contributions.

¹⁵ Prior to 2016, a lower employer rate was payable on earnings between the PT and UEL for contracted out employees (*lim*=0).

Table 2.35 Employers' National Insurance Contributions Thresholds (£ per week) and Rates (%)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|--------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Secondary Threshold (ST) | 170 | 170 | 170 | 175 | 175 | 175 | 175 |
| rate above ST (%) | 13.8 | 13.8 | 13.8 | 13.8 | 13.8 | 13.8 | 13.8 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

2.7 Personal income tax (tin_s)

Income tax in the UK is paid on "taxable income" above relevant "allowances". ¹⁶ Taxes are levied at the level of the individual, so that the incomes of each member of a married couple are taxed independently. Two exceptions to independent taxation have been introduced. First, in 2013 the "high-income child benefit charge" was added, which takes into consideration income for both an individual and their partner to determine associated tax liability (see section 2.5.4). Second, in 2015 the "Marriage Allowance" (see section 2.7.2) was introduced, which allows a person to transfer some of their unused personal allowances to their spouse or civil partner.

2.7.1 Taxable income (*il_tinty*)

The UK income tax base is broad, accounting for most forms of earned and unearned income. This includes earnings of employees and the self-employed, (private and state) age pensions, property income, and investment returns. In contrast, most social benefits are omitted from the tax base, as discussed in section 0.

UKMOD simulates taxable income (*il tinty*) as the sum of:

- Earnings from employment and benefits from employer (yem + bmaer + bhlwk + bmact_s + bpact_s);
- Earnings from self-employment (*yse*);
- State, occupational, personal and widow's pensions (boact00 + boactcm + ypp + bsuwd);
- Carer's Allowance and Supplement (bcrdi, bcrdicm_s);
- Incapacity Benefit¹⁷ (*bdict01*);
- Contributions-based Employment Support Allowance (bdict02);
- Contributions-based Jobseeker's Allowance (bunct s);
- Rental income from a second property or over certain limits (*yprtx*);
- Interests and dividends, omitting returns to Individual Savings Accounts and Personal Equity Plans (*yiytx*);
- Other income (from odd jobs) (*yot01*)

Contributions to personal, private and occupational pensions (*xpp*, *tpcpe*) are deducted from the measure of taxable income.

Although income-based Jobseeker's Allowance is taxable, it is omitted from the simulated measure of taxable income as discussed in section 2.5.12. Furthermore, although losses from self-employment can be carried forward to subsequent tax years, UKMOD assumes only that they can off-set other taxable income within the same year.

 16 The Working Tax Credit and Child Tax Credit are considered as benefits by UKMOD and are described in section 0.

¹⁷ According to the legislation, IB is taxed only after the first 28 weeks of payment. UKMOD assumes that receipt has exceeded 28 weeks, as the duration of IB receipt is not reported.

2.7.2 Allowances (tinta_s, tinsa_s)

Several allowances have been associated with UK income taxes. The "Personal Allowance" (*i_tinta_PersAllow*) is a common allowance applicable for all taxpayers. From 2010, Personal Allowances have been subject to a taper rate on taxable income above an "upper income threshold". Rates and thresholds for Personal Allowances in selected years are reported in Table 2.36.¹⁸

Table 2.36 Personal Allowance Rates and Thresholds (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|--------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Personal Allowance | 12570 | 12570 | 12570 | 12570 | 12570 | 12570 | 12570 |
| upper income limit | 100000 | 100000 | 100000 | 100000 | 100000 | 100000 | 100000 |
| taper rate (%) | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

From 2016, a Personal Savings Allowance (*tinsa_s*) shields interest earned from a range of savings vehicles. ¹⁹ The size of the Personal Savings Allowance depends on the marginal tax rate paid on other income, as shown in Table 2.37. Income earned from tax-free products (i.e Individual Saving accounts (ISA) or National & Saving Investments (N&SI)) does not count towards the Personal Savings Allowance.

Table 2.37 Personal Savings Tax Allowances (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|---------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| basic rate taxpayers | 1000 | 1000 | 1000 | 1000 | 1000 | 1000 | 1000 |
| higher rate taxpayers | 500 | 500 | 500 | 500 | 500 | 500 | 500 |
| additional rate taxpayers | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen.

Transferable Allowances

From April 2015, the Marriage Allowance allows one partner of a couple to transfer unused personal allowance to their partner, up to an upper threshold. Couples where both partners were born before 6 April 1935 can choose to receive the Marriad Couples Allowance (described below) instead of the Marriage Allowance. The partner receiving the transfer must be paying less than the "higher rate" of income tax. Upper thresholds for the transferrable personal allowances under the Marriage Allowance for selected years are reported in Table 2.38.

Table 2.38 Transferable Personal Tax Allowances for Married Couples (£ per year)

| 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1260 | 1260 | 1260 | 1260 | 1260 | 1260 | 1260 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen

Legacy Allowances

-

¹⁸ In practice, there is also a "Blind Person's Allowance" added to the Personal Allowance, but this is ignored in the model due to data limitations.

¹⁹ Including bank and building society accounts, savings and credit union accounts, unit trusts, investment trusts and open-ended investment companies, peer-to-peer lending, trust funds, payment protection insurance (PPI), government or company bonds, life annuity payments, and some life insurance contracts.

The Married Couples Allowance and Additional Personal Allowances for lone parents were abolished in 2001. Age Allowances were also provided to people over State Pension age, but were abolished in 2016.

Nevertheless, taxpayer couples where at least one partner was born before 6 April 1935 remain eligible for the Married Couples Allowance (*i_tin_prelimMCA*). The MCA must be claimed by the husband if the couple married before 2005, or by the partner with the highest income otherwise. Any unused MCA can be transferred to the spouse or civil partner (*i_tin_unusedMCA*).

The age and married couples allowances were both withdrawn at the rate of £1 for every £2 of taxable income earned in excess of the upper income limit (see Table 2.36), subject to minimum allowance rates. MCA levels for selected policy years are listed in Table 2.39.

Table 2.39 Married Couples Allowance (£ per year)

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-----------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| allowance | 9125 | 9125 | 9125 | 9415 | 10375 | 11080 | 11450 |
| minimum | 3530 | 3530 | 3530 | 3640 | 4010 | 4365 | 4575 |

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 indexed to reflect price (CPI) growth.

2.7.3 Tax amounts

UK income tax is levied on taxable income over applicable allowances via a standard multi-step progressive rate schedule. The main tax thresholds and rates for selected years are reported in Table 2.40.

Table 2.40 Income Tax Rates and Thresholds

| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
|-------------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| starting rate for savings threshold | 5000 | 5000 | 5000 | 5000 | 5000 | 5000 | 5000 |
| Scotland | | | | | | | |
| starter rate | 19 | 19 | 19 | 19 | 19 | 19 | 19 |
| basic rate threshold | 2097 | 2097 | 2097 | 2162 | 2162 | 2306 | 2383 |
| basic rate | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 |
| intermediate rate threshold | 12726 | 12726 | 12726 | 13118 | 13118 | 13991 | 14458 |
| intermediate rate | 21 | 21 | 21 | 21 | 21 | 21 | 21 |
| higher rate threshold | 31092 | 31092 | 31092 | 31092 | 31092 | 31092 | 31092 |
| higher rate | 41 | 41 | 41 | 41 | 42 | 42 | 42 |
| advanced rate threshold | 150000 | 150000 | 150000 | 150000 | 125140 | 62430 | 62430 |
| advanced rate | 46 | 46 | 46 | 46 | 47 | 45 | 45 |
| top rate threshold | - | - | - | - | - | 125140 | 125140 |
| top rate | - | - | - | - | - | 48 | 48 |
| Rest of UK | | | | | | | |
| basic rate | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 |
| higher rate threshold | 37700 | 37700 | 37700 | 37700 | 37700 | 37700 | 37700 |
| higher rate | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 |
| additional rate threshold | 150000 | 150000 | 150000 | 150000 | 125140 | 125140 | 125140 |
| additional rate | 45 | 45 | 45 | 45 | 45 | 45 | 45 |

²⁰ UKMOD assumes that the MCA is claimed by the husband in all cases.

Source: Rates to 2023 set by legislation. Rates from 2024 assumed frozen, except for the basic to hither rate thresholds applied in Scotland which are indexed to price (CPI) growth.

The starting rate for savings threshold applies only to income from investments (*yiytx*). Before 2015, the savings rate threshold would only apply if non-investment income was less than the savings rate threshold. In that case, the tax system treated income from savings as the "top slice" of income and applied the starting rate of 10% to savings income earned up to the difference between the savings income threshold and non-savings income. From 2015 the saving rate of 10% has been abolished and the threshold increased, so that income from investments lower than the savings threshold is free of tax, while any excess over the threshold is taxed together with the remaining taxable income.

In 2016 the taxation of non-savings non-dividends (NSND) income was devolved to the Scottish government. Differences with the rest of the UK were implemented in Scotland from 2018/19, when two additional tax bands were introduced alongside changes in imposed tax rates. Although NSND income taxes were also partly devolved to the Welsh government in 2019, no differences have yet to emerge with the rest of the UK.

Model note: Total taxes for the whole UK are stored in the variable tin_s . This variable is the sum of variables storing the income taxes for Scotland $(tin12_s)$, Wales $(tin11_s)$ and the rest of the UK $(tin00_s)$.

2.8 Additional policy systems in UKMOD

The latest version of UKMOD includes policy systems up to 2027. The systems for 2025 to 2027 are based on pre-announced changes to policy, statutory indexation rules, and assumptions concerning indexing more generally. Forward projections for index rates are derived from publications by the Office for Budgetary Responsibility and are included in the set of model parameters; see Annex 6.2 for related details.

3 DATA

3.1 General description

The UK database is drawn from the Family Resources Survey (FRS). Specifically, for this year there is a new UKMOD input dataset generated from FRS 2021/22.²¹ This is a cross-sectional household survey based on a two-stage stratified clustered probability sample of private households and collected throughout the fiscal year (April-March). It was launched in 1992 to meet the information requirements of the Department for Work and Pensions. In Great Britain the sampling frame for the FRS is the Royal Mail Small Users Postcode Address File (PAF), listing addresses receiving less than 50 items of mail a day (intended to exclude business or other non-private residential addresses). Postcode sectors are drawn with probability proportional to size and subsequently stratified according to Government Office Regions, proportion of heads of households in particular socio-economic groups, economic activity rate and male unemployment rate as derived from the 2011 Census of Population. In a second stage a random sample of 27 addresses is drawn within each Primary Sampling Unit (PSU) and represents an interviewer's monthly assignment.

The Northern Ireland 2021/22 sample frame is the Land & Property Services' list of domestic properties (Pointer) and follows an unclustered, geographically stratified design. The sample

 $^{^{21}} See \ \underline{https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/family-resources-survey-financial-year-2021-to-2022}.$

covers only households living at private residential addresses. The main exclusions consist of people living in student accommodation, the homeless, those in nursing homes, hospitals or other types of residential care, prisoners and people living in military or police institutions.²² This sample limitation means that taxes and benefits and other income components are underrepresented for Northern Ireland to the extent that they are received (or paid) by people living in institutions.

Fieldwork is carried out by two organisations continuously from April to March of the following year in such a way that each quarter sub-sample is nationally representative. Interviewers are instructed to choose up to three households at multi household addresses and in 2019/20 interviewers averaged six calls per address before declaring an address a non-contact. A few days before the beginning of the fieldwork, an advance letter is posted to selected addresses providing information about the purpose of the survey. Non-response questionnaires collecting information about non-responding households are completed by interviewers. The face-to-face interview lasts on average 65 minutes per household and involves all adult individuals (aged 16 years old or more, excluding unmarried people 16 to 18 years old who are full-time students in non-advanced education). It is carried out using the Computer Assisted Personal Interviewing (CAPI) mode, and makes use of built-in consistency checks. Respondents are also encouraged to consult documentation when asked about reporting monetary amounts. After the interview, additional survey leaflets are left with the household, informing about the prospective use of data collected, the relevance of survey response and confidentiality issues.

In 2021/22 the data collection was impacted by the coronavirus (COVID-19) pandemic. Government restrictions introduced in response to the pandemic were significantly eased over the course of the survey year, however the survey mode continued to be telephone-led in the vast majority of cases, as opposed to the established face-to-face mode of interviews used in years prior to 2020 to 2021. The FRS achieved sample this year was over 16,000 households. This is a return towards the number expected in a normal survey year (around 20,000 households), and an increase from the achieved sample of 10,000 households in 2020 to 2021.

Several adjustment procedures take place after the data collection, including taking into account interviewers' notes, checking fixed-amount benefits, disentangling multiple benefit receipts, investigating outliers and zero amounts. Item non–response mostly relates to self-employment and investment income and is limited to 0.5% of all responses. The UKMOD database makes use of the imputed data.

Table 3.1 UKMOD databases description

| UKMOD database | UK_2021_a1 | |
|-------------------------|--|--|
| Original name | Family Resources Survey | |
| Provider | Department for Work and Pensions | |
| Year of collection | 2021/22 | |
| Period of collection | April 2021 – March 2022 | |
| Income reference period | Current year incomes | |
| Sampling | Stratified clustered probability sample for Great Britain and unclustered, geographically stratified design for Northern Ireland | |

_

²² For a quantitative assessment of the non-household population see 'Out for the count: the incomes of the non-household population and the effect of their exclusion from national income profiles', Martin Evans, LSE Welfare State Programme WSP/111, 1995.

| Coverage | Residents in private households | |
|------------------|---------------------------------|--|
| Effective sample | 16,376 households | |
| Response rate | 26% | |

Source: DWP, Family Resources Survey 2021/22. See: https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/family-resources-survey-financial-year-2021-to-2022/family-resources-survey-background-information-and-methodology

3.1.1 Non-response

In 2021/22, 26% of the 62,844 sampled households provided full cooperation, and 1% (515 households) co-operated partially.²³

Table 3.2 Household response rates in the FRS 2021/22 by Government Office Regions

| | Share of households | | | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------|--|--|--|--|
| Region/Country | 2021/22 | | | | |
| United Kingdom | 26 | | | | |
| England | 26 | | | | |
| Wales | 26 | | | | |
| Scotland | 21 | | | | |
| Northern Ireland | 41 | | | | |
| North East | 25 | | | | |
| North West | 27 | | | | |
| Yorkshire and the Humber | 27 | | | | |
| East Midlands | 26 | | | | |
| West Midlands | 25 | | | | |
| East | 29 | | | | |
| London | 18 | | | | |
| South East | 26 | | | | |
| South West | 28 | | | | |

Source: DWP, Family Resources Survey 2021/22 (Table M2. Methodology and standard error data tables. See: https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/family-resources-survey-financial-year-2021-to-2022.

Lower response rates than the average were seen in households in London, North East, West Midlands, Northern Ireland, Scotland and Wales (as shown in Table 3.2).

3.1.2 Weights

The FRS data are provided with weights attempting to correct for differential non-response while scaling up sample numbers to the overall population. They are calculated as the ratio of population to sample counts for subgroups defined according to variables reflecting differential response rates. Population control totals are derived from external data sources and are adjusted to exclude people non-resident in private households.

Control totals for Great Britain are based on population totals by sex and age groups in each Government Office Region (ONS and General Register Office for Scotland); number of families

_

²³ Individual full cooperation requires less than 13 "don't know" or "refusal" answers to monetary amount questions out of approx. 50 questions. See: https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/family-resources-survey-financial-year-2021-to-2022. Sample quality and weights.

with children in Scotland, England and Wales (DWP Child Benefit data); number of male and female lone parents in Great Britain (DWP estimates); households tenure type (ODPM²⁴, Scottish Executive, National Assembly for Wales) and Council Tax band (Valuation Office; Scottish Executive; except for Northern Ireland). Control totals for Northern Ireland include population totals by sex and age group (NISRA²⁵), number of lone parents and households (Northern Ireland Department for Social Development estimates).²⁶

In 2021/22 the grossing regime has been adapted to try to control for the larger impacts of the COVID-19 pandemic upon the achieved sample. Whilst the existing FRS grossing regime brought estimates close to the age and tenure profile of the UK population, it retained a disproportionate number of respondents who had been educated to at least degree level. It was important to adjust for this bias because income levels are strongly correlated with the level of education achieved. Therefore, additional grossing controls were introduced to rebalance the educational levels of those in the sample. The grossing regime has also been adapted to control for the differential level of response through the year. This reflects the introduction of the planned boost to the issued sample from 1st October 2021. Following this boost (in England and Wales) in the second half of the year, the achieved sample was significantly larger than the one achieved for the period from April to September. There has, however, been no change to the overall population basis for the estimates.

Table 3.3 Descriptive Statistics of the Grossing-up weight (dwt)

| | UK_2021_a1 |
|---------|------------|
| Number | 34,590 |
| Mean | 1,917.687 |
| SD | 1,651.701 |
| Maximum | 30,796 |
| Minimum | 177 |
| Max/Min | 173.9887 |

For the 2021/22 UKMOD input dataset, the sample size is 34,590 individuals and 16,364 households. Applying weights included in the dataset to gross the numbers up to population figures gives 66,004,521 individuals and 28,206,330 households.

3.2 Imputations and assumptions

The FRS data are obtained from the UK Data Archive at the University of Essex.²⁷ Adjustments to variables are kept to a minimum.

It should be noted that in the 2021/22 FRS data:

• Age is top-coded at 80.

Key variables that are imputed are:

²⁴ Then, the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister.

²⁵ Northern Ireland Statistics and Research Agency.

²⁶ For more detail about the extent of imputation and control totals variables used to generate grossing factors, see DWP, Family Resources Survey 2020/21. See: https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/family-resources-survey-financial-year-2020-to-2021/family-resources-survey-background-information-and-methodology.

²⁷ Data from the Family Resources Survey are Crown Copyright. They have been made available by the Office for National Statistics (ONS) through the Data Service and are used by permission. Neither the ONS nor the Data Service bear any responsibility for the analysis or interpretation of the data reported here.

- Mortgage interest is imputed for cases where a single repayment amount includes both interest and capital repayment;
- Rent is calculated to be gross (in some cases housing benefit has been deducted);
- The regime under which individuals pay National Insurance contributions (Not contracted out or contracted out) is imputed from information on (imputed) gross earnings and the contribution payment.

Council Tax: variables "tmu01", "tmu02", "tmu03" and "tmu04".

Only around 20% of households (those paying it yearly) report their Council Tax amounts, after discounts but before Council Tax Reduction, in the FRS variable CTANNUAL. Thus, it requires imputation. Households are grouped into exclusive categories based on their Council Tax band, Government Office Region, and household type (single person or otherwise). The mean Council Tax for each category is computed using the data on annual amounts, and then this average is used to fill in missing values (specifically, in the variable *tmu01* the average is applied to all households, while *tmu02* is computed when the average is applied only to missing values). *Tmu02* is used bt default with datasets predating 2019.

With the introduction of the new variable CTAMTBND reporting average Council Tax amounts for band D at the local authority level, a new imputation method has been adopted for datasets starting from 2019. Similarly to tmu01, new variable tmu03 imputes simple averages of Council Tax by region, band, and household type based on CTAMTBND. Variable tmu04 utilises reported annual Council Tax amounts (CTANNUAL) where available. For missing values, it first employs tmu03, and if tmu03 is also missing, it resorts to tmu02. Additionally, for Scotland, missing values are imputed using reported averages from Scottish government statistics (https://www.gov.scot/publications/council-tax-datasets/). By default, tmu04 is employed in the model. It's worth noting that this variable accounts for CT Reduction; hence it is adjusted with the observed CT reduction bmu in the model.

The input database contains also a variable for Council Tax band (amriv00).

Carer for means-tested benefits premium purposes: "lcr01"

Individuals providing care for at least 35 hours a week²⁸ can qualify for IS if the following applies to them: (a) they receive Carer's Allowance (CA) or (b) the person they care for has claimed or already receives Attendance Allowance (AA) or the higher or middle rate care component of Disability Living Allowance (DLA), either rate of the daily living component of Personal Independence Payment (PIP).

In the FRS we distinguish two cases: care provided within the household for which we can control for the conditions described above; care provided outside the household, for which we do not observe whether care recipients receive AA, DLA or PIP. For this second case we create a binary variable *lrc01*, which takes value 1 for somebody who (a) receives ICA (in this case should implicitly be providing more than 35 hours per week); or provides care to somebody inside the household receiving AA/DLA(care) at the middle rate or above or PIP: or (b) provides care to somebody outside the household for more than 35 hours per week.

In UKMOD this variable is used to distinguish IS from ib-JSA.

Benefits

20

²⁸ To qualify for IS, if somebody does not receive CA, the decision maker may consider the quality and quantity of care provided, and grant entitlement to IS on the basis of care provided even if the total number of hours is less than 35 per week.

Consistency checks are carried out for most benefit variables; for example, checking the coherence between recipients' age and benefit rules (e.g. Pension Credit and Income Support); or reported receipt of mutually exclusive benefits (e.g. Attendance Allowance, Disability Living Allowance and Personal Independence Payment); also, where reported amounts were higher than the maximum benefit rates, amounts were reset to such maximum value (e.g. Incapacity Benefit, Carer's Allowance, etc.).

Earnings and hours of work

Earnings information refers to employment income (yem) based on current employment, self-employment income (yse) estimated from information from survey questions on accounts and income drawn from own business, and earnings from odd jobs (yot01). Hours of work in employment and self-employment are stored in variables lhw00 and, lhw01, respectively. Total number of hours, lhw, equals lhw00+lhw01.

Basic State Pension and Additional State Pension

FRS data include a single variable covering all State Pension payments, including the basic State Pension, and additional State Pensions (the Second State Pension, the State Earnings Related Pension Scheme, and the graduated pension scheme). Currently, it is assumed that no one receives the New State Pension. It also includes any increases in state pensions due to deferred retirement. The single variable reported by the FRS is split into two components in the UKMOD database, which distinguish basic State Pensions from additional State Pensions. This is done by assuming that any state pension income reported by the FRS is preferentially identified as basic State Pension (*boact00*), up to the ceiling defined by the full state pension implied by the respondent's age and gender. Any surplus state pension income reported by the FRS to this ceiling is assumed to be additional State Pension income (*boactcm*).

For tax-benefit calculations, the split matters only as far as uprating is concerned as the new/basic State Pension is uprated by the triple lock indexation (except in 2022 when it was a double lock) and additional State Pensions are assumed to be uprated by CPI (see section 3.2.4).

Increase to the State Pension age

From 6 April 2010, the age at which women become entitled to the State Pension and cease having to pay National Insurance contributions was rising by six months every year (hence, one year every two years) from its pre-2010 level of 60. This changes the composition of the sample of people who are of "working-age", which is clearly important when simulating how various fiscal systems will affect the working-age population. It also has implications for household incomes, as it affects receipt of several state benefits and liability to national insurance.

During the financial year 2021/22, the State Pension age (SPA) was 66 years for both men and women. Our base data (FRS 2021/22) does not include any individuals aged below 66 receiving the State Pension²⁹. In previous versions of the UKMOD input data we corrected the data to allow for some mechanical response to the increases in the SPA for the affected people. No such additional correction was required in 2021/22.

Transitions from Incapacity Benefit to Employment and Support Allowance

Incapacity Benefit (IB) has been unavailable to new claimants since October 2008, with adults who are unable to work through disability or ill-health having to claim employment support allowance (ESA) instead. In the previous versions of UKMOD input data we applied a correction to account for the transition from IB to ESA. This correction was no longer needed in 2021/22 dataset because there were no observations still receiving IB (bdict01=0).

_

²⁹ See Pension Act 2007 and 2011 for more details.

3.2.1 Time period³⁰

Information on earnings refers to the last pay period. Similarly, information about pensions and benefits refers to receipts in the most recent relevant period (e.g. week, 4-week, month, etc.) before the interview. Self-employment income is based on the most recent period (usually 12 months) for which annual business accounts are prepared for the Inland Revenue for tax purposes; in some cases this may be several years prior to the interview. Investment income is based on the last 12-month receipt. All monetary amounts in the FRS are expressed in weekly terms. These are converted into monthly terms for the UKMOD database. In the UKMOD calculations it is implicitly assumed that income is received at the same rate throughout the year. However, it should be remembered that this may not be the case and in particular that Income Tax simulations (based on annual income) do not take account of changes that may happen during the year. On the other hand, it is generally the case that personal and household characteristics are consistent with the current incomes that are observed, since they apply to the same or very similar reference periods. For more information about the adjustment of FRS variables into the UKMOD database variables see the UK Data Requirements Document (DRD).

3.2.2 Gross incomes

Gross incomes are imputed using the simple formula:

 $Gross\ income = net\ income + tax + employee\ and\ self-employed\ National\ Insurance\ Contributions + other\ deductions$

FRS data include variables on Income Tax, employee and self-employed National Insurance Contributions and other deductions from gross earnings. In general, net income and taxes paid are recorded separately. For the great majority of people, the quality of data on direct taxes is very good. People in receipt of regular income are taxed through a Pay-As-You-Earn system and most taxable sources of investment income are paid net of standard rate tax. The difficulty comes for those whose earnings are irregular, particularly the self-employed and, to a lesser extent, those moving in and out of employment during the year and higher rate taxpayers with significant income from investments. In these cases, the individuals may make lump sum tax payments or receive tax refunds. This information is collected in the FRS. However, these lump sums may not be contemporaneous with the reported income. Basing net income on the reported direct tax, including lump sum payments, can lead to a few households having disposable income very much out of line with their expenditure. In future a more elaborate procedure for imputing gross income from net will be considered for these individuals.

3.2.3 Correcting for non-take-up

As will be clear from the report on validation exercises in the next section, assuming that all means-tested benefits and tax credits are received by those calculated by UKMOD to be entitled would result in over-estimates of most of these instruments and an under-estimate of poverty and inequality. To adjust for this, we employ a take-up correction based on the take-up estimates reported by the Department for Work and Pensions and the Scottish Fiscal Commission.³¹ Adjustments for take-up are implemented using the BTO extension, which is switched "on" by default as discussed in Section 2.3.

_

³⁰ For more information about the FRS variables as originally available see the FRS documentation available at: https://beta.ukdataservice.ac.uk/datacatalogue/studies/study?id=9073

³¹ "Income-related benefits: estimates of take-up", DWP, and "Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts", Chapter 5 Economy Supplementary Tables, Scottish Fiscal Commission, December editions. DWP estimates only cover pension age benefits from 2019/20.

Table 3.4 Take-up probabilities, 2024/25

| Benefit and tax credit claimant type | Probability of take-up |
|--|------------------------|
| Housing benefit for people from state pension age | 0.79 |
| Housing benefit for people of working age in work | 0.57 |
| Housing benefit for people of working age without work | 0.96 |
| Council tax benefit for owners (with and without mortgage) | 0.36 |
| Council tax benefit for private tenants | 0.77 |
| Council tax benefit for social tenants | 0.87 |
| Pension credit (guarantee or guarantee+savings) | 0.70 |
| Pension credit (savings only) | 0.39 |
| Income support for people without children | 0.89 |
| Income support for people with children | 0.92 |
| Child tax credit and working tax credit for lone parents (not London) | 0.95 |
| Child tax credit and working tax credit for couples with children (not London) | 0.73 |
| Child tax credit and working tax credit (all parents) in London | 0.81 |
| Child tax credit and working tax credit (all parents) in Scotland | 0.85 |
| Child tax credit and working tax credit (all parents) in Wales | 0.87 |
| Child tax credit family element only | 0.66 |
| Working tax credit (no children) | 0.32 |
| Scottish Child Payment for families with children under 6 years of age | 0.87 |
| Scottish Child Payment for families with children aged 6-15 years | 0.87 |
| Best Start Grant pregnancy and baby take-up - first child | 0.80 |
| Best Start Grant pregnancy and baby - second and subsequent children | 0.90 |
| Best Start Grant Early Learning | 0.95 |
| Best Start Grant School age payment | 0.95 |
| Best Start Food | 0.87 |

Source: "Income-related benefits: estimates of take-up", Department for Work and Pensions and "Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts", Chapter 5 Economy Supplementary Tables, Scottish Fiscal Commission, December editions.

To switch take-up corrections off for any UKMOD simulation, users should adjust the relevant switch (BTO) from the EUROMOD run window. Take-up probabilities reported in Table 3.4 are stored as parameters (defined in $ConstDef_uk$) in the model, and take-up corrections are computed toward the end of each associated policy. Users can adjust any of the take-up rates by amending the associated parameter values.

To explain the take-up adjustments that are implemented a little further, define:

- t the target take-up rate
- Y the set of all individuals simulated as eligible for a benefit
- *X* the set of individuals simulated as eligible for a benefit and observed to be in receipt of the benefit
- x = N(X)/N(Y) the take-up rate if receipt of a simulated benefit is limited to individuals who report receiving the associated benefit in the input data

where N(S) denotes the sample size of set S. It is usually the case that x < t, in which case individuals are randomly selected from the set of in Y but not in $X, Y \notin X$, as additional benefit recipients. This is done with reference to the probability $(t - x)N(Y)/N(Y \notin X)$. Otherwise, if x > t, then individuals are randomly selected from the set X for non-receipt of benefits. This is done with reference to the probability (x - t)N(Y)/N(X).

3.2.4 Updating

Annex 1 reports information about the uprating indices used to update (or backdate) monetary variables from the mid-point of the data year (October 2021 for FRS 2021/22) to the mid-point of the policy years applying on 30 June (i.e. October 2023 to October 2027) (see also the *Uprating Indices* table accessible via tab "Country Tools" in the User Interface). No other updating adjustments are employed. Thus, the distributions of characteristics (such as employment status and demographic variables) as well as the distribution of each income source that is not simulated remain as they were in the original fiscal year.

For forward projections, we uprate financial values using the latest forecasts reported by the Office for Budget Responsibility.

3.3 Multi-year datasets

In addition to the standard UKMOD input data based on a single-year of FRS data, a multi-year UKMOD input dataset is made available to users: UK_2021_b1. Typically, the multi-year dataset is constructed by appending three consecutive UKMOD input data files (i.e., three FRS waves). However, the 2021 version of the multi-year dataset was constructed using the 2018/19, 2019/20, and 2021/22 datasets, skipping the 2020/21 data, the quality of which was affected by the coronavirus pandemic. The increased sample size allows increasing variability in the data especially when analysing subnational reforms affecting subgroups of the population (e.g. lone parents in Scotland and Wales). Household sample weights are divided by 3 (i.e. the number of appended waves) to make the sample representative of the UK population. The household-level variable *dpd* denotes the income data period and is used to uprate correctly the financial values of the income data to the policy year (this is done by Uprate parameter *DBYearVar* in policy *Uprate_uk*).

Table 3.5 UKMOD multi-year dataset description

| | UK_2021_b1 |
|-------------------------|---|
| Original name | Family Resources Survey |
| Provider | Department for Work and Pensions |
| Year of collection | 2018/19, 2019/20, 2021/22 |
| Period of collection | April 2018 – March 2022 |
| Income reference period | Current year incomes as indicated by variable dpd |
| Sample statistics: | |
| Number of individuals | 120,991 |
| dpd=2018 | 43,087 |
| dpd=2019 | 43,314 |
| dpd=2021 | 34,590 |
| Number of households | 54,743 |
| Sample weights (dwt): | |
| Mean | 543.9136 |
| SD | 405.1818 |
| Maximum | 16,884.67 |
| Minimum | 59 |
| Max/Min | 286.18085 |
| Population statistics: | |
| Number of individuals | 65,808,650.3 |
| Number of households | 28,077,157.7 |

3.4 UKHLS (Understanding society) datasets

New UKMOD input datasets based on UKHLS (Understanding Society) data are now publicly available, spanning the years 2010-2019. These datasets are denoted as **uk_Year_c1**, where "Year" signifies the dataset's year (e.g. uk_2019_c1 refers to 2019), "c" denotes that the input data files are derived from UKHLS data, and "1" indicates the version of the input data release.

Access to the data is provided through the UK Data Service (UKDS): https://beta.ukdataservice.ac.uk/datacatalogue/studies/study?id=9147.

These new datasets complement the standard FRS-based datasets. A detailed description of the new input data, instructions for selection from the UKMOD user interface, and a comparison with the FRS-based datasets are available in the CeMPA Working Paper: https://www.iser.essex.ac.uk/research/publications/working-papers/cempa/cempa7-23.

Individuals across different waves of the UKHLS-based UKMOD input data can be linked through longitudinally consistent IDs, facilitating longitudinal analysis of the impacts of tax-benefit policies. Additionally, the data can be linked back to UKHLS to explore relationships between UKMOD outcomes and the various individual and household characteristics recorded in Understanding Society.

4 VALIDATION

4.1 Aggregate validation

UKMOD results are validated against external benchmarks. Statistics are reported for market incomes, non-simulated taxes and benefits described by the input dataset, and simulated taxes and benefits, with comparisons made against external official data. UKMOD can be run on income and weighting variables derived from either the FRS or HBAI. This section focusses primarily on results based on HBAI data, with results based on FRS data reported in Annex 6.6. Discussion focusses on the main discrepancies identified between UKMOD results and external benchmarks, along with discussion of potential explanatory factors.

4.1.1 Components of disposable income

The definition of disposable income in UKMOD follows closely that reported by the Family Resources Survey (FRS). The principal distinction between the two is that the FRS sums components of income that are net of tax and social contributions, whereas UKMOD aggregates measures that are gross of taxes, and subtracts tax as a separate component. Components of net income described by the two data sources are reported in Table 4.1.

Total individual net income in FRS is reported as the sum of: net income from employment (NINEARNS), net earnings from self-employment (NINSEIN2), net investment income (NININV), income from State retirement pensions plus income support (INRPINC), net private pension income (NINPENINC), total income from disability benefits (INDISBEN³²), total income from other benefits (INOTHBEN³³), total amount of tax credits received (INTXCRED³⁴), and "other" net income (NINRINC³⁵).

Although disposable income reported by UKMOD is constructed using the same components of income as the FRS, UKMOD considers measures gross of tax and social contributions wherever possible. This difference in conceptual approach can generate some disparities in reported measures of net income by the two data sources. To understand why, note for example, that the FRS is designed to account for tax adjustments that occur at year-end. In contrast, UKMOD's focus on the weekly financial circumstances of individuals omits such transfers.

Table 4.1 Components of disposable income

UKMOD FRS

20

³² Total income from disability benefits in FRS is the sum of the following benefits: DLAc, DLAm, War Disablement Pension, Severe Disability Allowance, Attendance Allowance, and Industrial Injury Disablement Benefit.

³³ Total income from other benefits in FRS includes income from Child Benefit, Widow's Pension/Bereavement Allowance, Widowed Mothers/Widowed Parents Allowance, War Widow's/Widower's Pension, Invalid Care Allowance, Jobseeker's Allowance, Incapacity Benefit, DWP third party payments - JSA, Maternity Allowance, NI or state benefit, Guardian's Allowance, Work-Search Premium, In-work credit, Return to work credit, Work-related activity premium, Maternity Grant from Social Fund, Funeral Grant from Social Fund, Community Care grant from Social Fund, Child Maintenance Bonus/Premium, Lone Parent Benefit run-on/Job Grant, Widow's Payment, Winter Fuel Payments, Social Fund Loan: Repayment from JSA and extended HB and/or CTR, Income Support, DWP third party payments - IS/PC and Social Fund Loan: Repayment from IS/PC. Amounts are also added for SAP, SMP, SPP, SSP and Housing/Council Tax reduction.

³⁴ Total amount of tax credits sums Working Tax Credit and Child Tax Credit.

³⁵ Remaining income includes income from Sub-Tenants, Odd-jobs, School Milk, School Meals, Healthy Start Scheme Private Benefits, New Deal/GTA, Student/School Grants, Royalties, Allowances from Friends, Relatives or an Organisation, and allowances from Local Authorities/SS for foster and adopted children (INRINC) minus amount of tax paid on the rent received from property.

| variable name(s) | ils_dispy | NINDINC + CHINCDV |
|---|-----------|----------------------|
| Employee cash or near cash income | + | + |
| Employer's social insurance contribution | 0 | 0 |
| Company car | 0 | 0 |
| Contributions to individual private pension plans | 0 | 0 |
| Cash benefits or losses from self-employment | + | + |
| Pension from individual private plans | + | + |
| Unemployment benefits | + | + |
| Old-age benefits | + | + |
| Survivor's benefits | + | + |
| Sickness benefits | + | + |
| Disability benefits | + | + |
| Education-related allowances | + | + |
| Income from rental of a property or land | + | + |
| Family/children related allowances | + | + |
| Social exclusion not elsewhere classified | + | + |
| Housing allowances | + | + |
| Regular inter-household cash transfer received | + | + |
| Interests, dividends, etc. | + | + |
| Income received by people aged under 16 | + | + |
| Regular taxes on property | - | - |
| Regular inter-household cash transfer paid | - | - |
| Tax on income and social contributions | - | - |
| Repayments/receipts for tax adjustment | 0 | + |

4.1.2 Assumed sources of income

Earnings

Earnings is a key exogenous input of UKMOD. Table 4.2 compares aggregate earnings in UKMOD against estimates reported by the Office for National Statistics from the Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings (ASHE). ASHE is based on a 1% sample of employees on the Inland Revenue PAYE register for February and April, supplemented by data from the Inter Departmental Business Register for businesses registered for VAT but not registered for PAYE, to cover businesses which do not have employees above the PAYE threshold.

Table 4.2 shows that average earnings across all employees described by the UKMOD database and based on HBAI data is slightly higher (12%) to the corresponding average value described by ASHE in the baseline year. Variation is higher for men (15%) and lower for women (6%). This disparity is consistent with the adjustments implemented by the HBAI, which adjust to better capture top incomes as described by the administrative data source Survey of Personal Incomes administered by HM Revenue and Customs. This narrative is also consistent with the fact that the disparity between ASHE and UKMOD is smaller – the average difference halving from 12% to 6% – when evaluated based on FRS data (see Table 6.10).

Table 4.2 Average gross monthly earnings from employment by population subgroup and data source

| | UKMOD | ASHE | UKMOD/ASHE |
|--------|-------|------|------------|
| all | 2894 | 2584 | 1.12 |
| male | 3514 | 3050 | 1.15 |
| female | 2247 | 2120 | 1.06 |

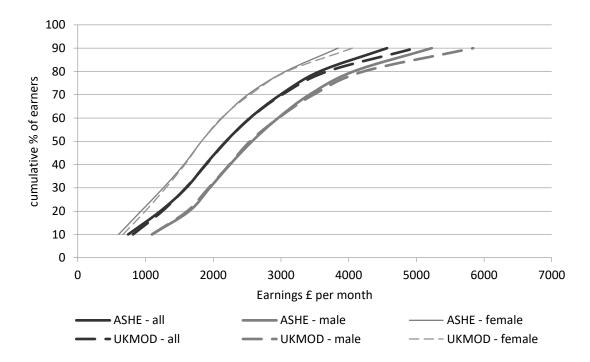
Source: UKMOD based on HBAI and ASHE: Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings, reported by ONS Earnings and hours worked dataset: ASHE

Table 1.1a

Notes: Data reported for 2021

Figure 4.1 compares the cumulative earnings distribution from ASHE and the UKMOD input data for all employees and for men and women (plotting decile points cumulatively).

Figure 4.1 Cumulative earnings distributions by data source



Source: UKMOD based on HBAI data and ASHE: Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings, reported by ONS Earnings and hours worked dataset: ASHE Table 1.1a

Notes: Data reported for 2021

Benefits and taxes

Table 4.3 reports projected caseloads for benefits and taxes that are exogenously assumed by UKMOD with external sources, and Table 4.4 reports the same for aggregate expenditure. These statistics provide a margin for assessing the representativeness of the default databases assumed by UKMOD. The tables also provide some useful background information for the validation of simulated components of income which may depend on, or are associated with, non-simulated components.

Table 4.3 Assumed tax benefit instruments underlying UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people)

| 4 | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | DWP estimates | | | | | | | |
|---|---------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|---------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | |
| Contributory ESA | bdict02 | 393 | 393 | 393 | 393 | 393 | 393 | 393 | 401 | 417 | 438 | 469 | 511 | 541 | 565 | |
| new/basic State Pension | boact00 | 11346 | 11346 | 11346 | 11346 | 11346 | 11346 | 11346 | 12447 | 12600 | 12714 | 12926 | 13158 | 13185 | 13060 | |
| Second State Pension | boactcm | 8337 | 8337 | 8337 | 8337 | 8337 | 8337 | 8337 | 8448 | 8052 | 7624 | 7247 | 6877 | 6505 | 6148 | |
| Bereavement Benefits | bsuwd | 178 | 178 | 178 | 178 | 178 | 178 | 178 | 97 | 91 | 87 | 86 | 84 | 81 | 81 | |
| Attendance Allowance | bdioa | 811 | 811 | 811 | 811 | 811 | 811 | 811 | 1277 | 1303 | 1386 | 1469 | 1510 | 1524 | 1536 | |
| Disability Living Allowance | - | 811 | 811 | 811 | 811 | 811 | 811 | 811 | 1206 | 1214 | 1222 | 1231 | 1239 | 1242 | 1243 | |
| Severe Disablement Allowance | bdisv | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 13 | 12 | 10 | 9 | 8 | 6 | 5 | |
| Carer's Allowance | bcrdi | 853 | 853 | 853 | 853 | 853 | 853 | 853 | 848 | 872 | 903 | 936 | 971 | 1003 | 1031 | |
| Industrial Injuries Disablement Allowance | bdiwi | 125 | 125 | 125 | 125 | 125 | 125 | 125 | 231 | 223 | 214 | 206 | 198 | 190 | 182 | |
| Maternity allowances | bmana | 11 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 45 | 47 | 45 | 46 | 46 | 48 | 49 | |
| War Pension and allowances | boawr | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Statutory Maternity Pay | bmaer | 150 | 150 | 150 | 150 | 150 | 150 | 150 | 256 | 258 | 260 | 262 | 263 | 265 | 267 | |
| Personal Independence Payment | bdiscwa, bdimbwa | 2431 | 2431 | 2431 | 2431 | 2431 | 2431 | 2431 | 2528 | 2835 | 3165 | 3511 | 3826 | 4109 | 4373 | |
| Council tax | tmu | 27429 | 27429 | 27429 | 27429 | 27429 | 27429 | 27429 | _ | - | - | - | - | - | - | |

Sources: UKMOD based on HBAI data, benefit expenditure and caseload tables (DWP), Child Benefit: annual release (HMRC), Personal tax credits statistics (HMRC), Social Security Scotland statistics, Benefit cap: number of households capped to August 2023 (DWP), Income Tax liabilities statistics (HMRC), Economic and fiscal outlook – November 2023 (OBR), Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts – December 2023 (SFC), and Welsh taxes outlook – December 2023 (OBR) Notes: Forecasts from 2022

Table 4.4 Assumed tax benefit instruments underlying UKMOD - expenditure (£millions)

| 40 hono@4 | variable | | | UKM | OD poli | cy year | | | | | D | WP estim | ates | | |
|--|---------------------|-------|-------|-------|---------|---------|-------|--------|-------|-------|--------|----------|--------|--------|--------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Contributory ESA | bdict02 | 2384 | 2458 | 2706 | 2887 | 2984 | 3032 | 3075 | 4507 | 4527 | 4902 | 5235 | 5282 | 5299 | 5332 |
| new/basic State Pension | boact00 | 75080 | 77399 | 85229 | 92475 | 95804 | 98199 | 100654 | 83781 | 89693 | 102334 | 114014 | 122314 | 127407 | 130858 |
| Second State Pension | boactem | 18574 | 19150 | 21082 | 22498 | 23247 | 23620 | 23958 | 17436 | 17601 | 19382 | 20063 | 19883 | 19233 | 18564 |
| Bereavement Benefits | bsuwd | 792 | 817 | 899 | 960 | 992 | 1007 | 1022 | 342 | 399 | 306 | 391 | 368 | 356 | 349 |
| Attendance Allowance | bdioa | 3285 | 3388 | 3731 | 3981 | 4114 | 4179 | 4239 | 5307 | 5668 | 6660 | 7535 | 8008 | 8219 | 8432 |
| Disability Living Allowance | - | 3713 | 3829 | 4216 | 4499 | 4649 | 4723 | 4791 | 5696 | 5975 | 6683 | 7180 | 7475 | 7638 | 7806 |
| Severe Disablement Allowance | bdisv | 45 | 47 | 52 | 55 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 62 | 58 | 57 | 51 | 45 | 38 | 31 |
| Carer's Allowance | bcrdi | 3000 | 3093 | 3406 | 3634 | 3755 | 3815 | 3870 | 3075 | 3250 | 3733 | 4135 | 4432 | 4649 | 4857 |
| Industrial Injuries Disablement Allowance | bdiwi | 382 | 394 | 434 | 463 | 479 | 486 | 493 | 705 | 695 | 728 | 750 | 742 | 723 | 705 |
| Maternity allowances | bmana | 89 | 92 | 101 | 108 | 111 | 113 | 114 | 362 | 390 | 419 | 456 | 472 | 493 | 517 |
| War Pension and allowances | boawr | 156 | 160 | 177 | 189 | 195 | 198 | 201 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Statutory Maternity Pay | bmaer | 1086 | 1120 | 1233 | 1315 | 1359 | 1381 | 1401 | 2636 | 2629 | 3066 | 3253 | 3361 | 3447 | 3541 |
| Personal Independence Payment | bdiscwa, bdimbwa | 13740 | 14170 | 15601 | 16649 | 17204 | 17478 | 17729 | 15153 | 17620 | 21650 | 25673 | 28703 | 31100 | 33485 |
| Council tax | tmu | 44047 | 45585 | 47986 | 50093 | 52159 | 54317 | 56562 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |

Sources: UKMOD based on HBAI data, benefit expenditure and caseload tables (DWP), Child Benefit: annual release (HMRC), Personal tax credits statistics (HMRC), Social Security Scotland statistics, Benefit cap: number of households capped to August 2023 (DWP), Income Tax liabilities statistics (HMRC), Economic and fiscal outlook – November 2023 (OBR), Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts – December 2023 (SFC), and Welsh taxes outlook – December 2023 (OBR)

Notes: Forecasts from 2022

Table 4.3 indicates a close degree of correspondence between the relative orders of magnitude of the caseloads reported for alternative benefit schemes by FRS and HBAI data (as considered by UKMOD) and DWP caseload figures. Nevertheless, inspection of the detail reported in the table indicates some notable variation between the two data sources.

The projected caseload numbers generated by UKMOD, as reported in Table 4.3, are generally the same for each policy year. This variation is due to the default survey data considered by UKMOD. As discussed in section 3, the most recent wave of the Family Resources Survey (FRS) available at the time of writing reports data collected during 2021/22. These data are assumed as the model input for the entire sample period reported here.

Inspection of DWP forecasts from 2022 generally reveals smooth variation of caseload estimates with time for most of the benefits reported in Table 4.3. These disparities in data sources generate some notable differences in reported caseloads. In the case of Carer's Allowance, for example, DWP data reflect a clear upward trend in caseloads. The data derived from UKMOD fail to reflect this upward trend.

The most sizeable absolute differences between caseloads for 2021 underlying UKMOD, relative to DWP estimates, are for the State Pension, which understates the DWP caseload by just over 1 million recipients. This may be attributed to the fact that the FRS reports a single aggregate for state pensions, which may fail to capture associated detail at the individual level. It may also indicate issues associated with survey response rates, particularly following the COVID-19 pandemic.

Proportionately, Table 4.3 indicates that some of the largest differences between caseloads reported by DWP and the data underlying UKMOD are for maternity related benefits. In the case of Maternity Allowance, the data underlying UKMOD indicate around one quarter of the caseload numbers reported by DWP, and for Statutory Maternity Pay around 60%. These differences may also be interpreted as indicating deficiencies in the sample coverage of the FRS of new mothers.

Table 4.4 indicates that most of the disparities discussed above for caseload figures also apply to projections for benefit expenditures. This highlights the importance of benefit incidence on overall expenditure. However, substantial differences between the caseload and expenditure statistics are found for contributory Employment Support Allowance, where FRS statistics match closely to DWP estimated caseload, but substantially understand DWP estimates for expenditure.

4.1.3 Validation of simulated incomes

Table 4.5 reports the number of benefit recipients, taxpayers, and National Insurance payers alongside associated government statistics based on administrative data sources. The simulated data are designed to account for non-take-up of benefits, as discussed in section 3.2.3. Similarly, Table 4.6 displays simulated measures of aggregate annual expenditure, or revenue distinguished by transfer scheme alongside associated official statistics. The remainder of this section discusses projections for selected schemes in turn.

A quick review of the statistics reported in Table 4.5 and Table 4.6 reveals that orders-of-magnitude of aggregate summary statistics for taxes and benefits simulated by UKMOD generally match up to those evaluated from administrative data. Possible exceptions are for expenditure figures reported for Child and Working Tax Credit and Income Support, which overstate official projections. More detailed observations for selected tax and benefit schemes are discussed below.

 $Table \ 4.5 \ Tax \ benefit \ instruments \ simulated \ by \ UKMOD \ - \ case loads \ (thousands \ of \ people)$

| 4 | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | Official estimates | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|--------------------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|--|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | |
| Best Start Grant and Foods | bmascmt01_s, bmascmt_s | 50 | 51 | 61 | 67 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 57 | 58 | 21 | - | - | - | - | |
| Child Benefit (c) | bchkid_s | 12287 | 12124 | 11780 | 11574 | 11512 | 11339 | 11185 | 12309 | 12155 | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Child Benefit | bch_s | 6601 | 6495 | 6307 | 6179 | 6141 | 6042 | 5962 | 7088 | 7013 | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Child and Working Tax Credits | bfamt_s, bwkmt_s | 1035 | 873 | 703 | 393 | - | - | - | 1511 | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Council Tax Reduction (h) | bmu_s | 5236 | 5254 | 5285 | 5432 | 5479 | 5505 | 5542 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Employment and Support Allowance (ib) | bsadi_s | 682 | 604 | 503 | 267 | - | - | - | 871 | 788 | 716 | 644 | 540 | 476 | 430 | |
| Free School Meals | bched01_s | 2847 | 2866 | 2976 | 3044 | 2982 | 2978 | 2977 | - | - | | - | - | - | - | |
| Healthy Start (food) | bmamt01_s | 455 | 446 | 427 | 438 | 437 | 422 | 417 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Housing Benefit (h) | bho_s | 2221 | 2016 | 1831 | 1467 | 1089 | 1087 | 1077 | 2733 | 2509 | 2352 | 2208 | 1810 | 1694 | 1663 | |
| Income Support* | bsa_s | 658 | 592 | 477 | 262 | - | _ | - | 210 | 166 | 132 | 103 | 20 | - | - | |
| Jobseeker's Allowance (cb) | bunct_s | 34 | 34 | 34 | 34 | 34 | 34 | 34 | 48 | 28 | 29 | 27 | 26 | 25 | 25 | |
| Pension Credit | boamt_s | 1366 | 1347 | 1383 | 1479 | 1473 | 1477 | 1488 | 1410 | 1374 | 1348 | 1345 | 1309 | 1240 | 1142 | |

Notes: Table continued next page

Table 4.5 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people, continued)

| 40 - h on off - mooney | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | Official estimates | | | | | | | |
|--|-----------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | |
| School Clothing Grant | bched02_s | 1106 | 1087 | 1083 | 1150 | 1170 | 1162 | 1155 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement (i) | bcrdicm_s | 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 | 83 | 85 | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Scottish Child Payment (c) | bchmt_s | 65 | 158 | 171 | 173 | 172 | 167 | 166 | 95 | 177 | 192 | - | - | - | - | |
| Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance (c) | bchht_s | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 20 | 27 | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Sure Start Maternity Grant | bmamt_s | 72 | 71 | 71 | 69 | 69 | 69 | 68 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Universal Credit | bsauc_s | 4156 | 4634 | 5071 | 5970 | 6908 | 6882 | 6860 | 4102 | 4281 | 4750 | 5427 | 6115 | 6304 | 6404 | |
| Winter Fuel Allowance (h) | boaht_s | 11664 | 11664 | 11664 | 11664 | 11664 | 11664 | 11664 | 11256 | 11411 | 11595 | 10774 | 10966 | 11014 | 10886 | |
| Benefit cap (Housing Benefit) | brd_s | 17 | 10 | 7 | 7 | - | - | - | 19 | 12 | 6 | - | - | - | - | |
| Benefit cap (Universal Credit) | brduc_s | 123 | 88 | 69 | 122 | 155 | 141 | 150 | 160 | 111 | 77 | - | - | - | - | |
| social contributions | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| NIC Employees (i) | tscee_s | 23608 | 22973 | 22973 | 23124 | 23189 | 23336 | 23512 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| NIC Self employed (i) | tscse_s | 1133 | 2506 | 2506 | 2503 | 2540 | 2557 | 2634 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| NIC Employers (i) | tscer_s | 23815 | 24125 | 24310 | 24394 | 24453 | 24483 | 24597 | - | - | - | - | - | - | _ | |

Notes: Table continued next page

Table 4.5 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people, continued)

| ton honofft museumme | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | Official estimates | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|----------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|--------------------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|--|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | |
| Income tax | tin_s | 31037 | 32143 | 33311 | 34183 | 34529 | 34804 | 35145 | - | - | - | - | - | - | _ | |
| Non-devolved income tax | tin00_s | 28588 | 29783 | 30989 | 31925 | 32242 | 32509 | 32834 | 33300 | 34600 | 35900 | - | - | - | - | |
| Savers rate | - | 105 | 319 | 480 | 586 | 581 | 572 | 550 | 571 | 565 | 648 | - | - | - | - | |
| Basic rate | - | 24078 | 24310 | 24546 | 24874 | 25015 | 25014 | 24927 | 27700 | 28200 | 28800 | - | - | - | - | |
| Higher rate | - | 4029 | 4516 | 4830 | 5143 | 5294 | 5529 | 5902 | 4540 | 5280 | 5590 | - | - | - | - | |
| Additional rate | - | 295 | 366 | 730 | 787 | 813 | 842 | 884 | 489 | 555 | 862 | - | - | - | - | |
| Welsh income tax | tin11_s | 1364 | 1432 | 1467 | 1497 | 1506 | 1511 | 1529 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Scottish income tax | tin12_s | 2511 | 2577 | 2663 | 2719 | 2755 | 2779 | 2809 | 2668 | 2789 | 2910 | 2988 | 3045 | 3103 | 3165 | |
| Starter rate | - | 201 | 187 | 167 | 177 | 196 | 190 | 187 | 246 | 269 | 264 | 266 | 270 | 259 | 259 | |
| Basic rate | - | 987 | 1005 | 971 | 1017 | 1036 | 1026 | 1017 | 1054 | 1108 | 1099 | 1157 | 1176 | 1195 | 1204 | |
| Intermediate rate | - | 874 | 890 | 963 | 921 | 886 | 890 | 884 | 931 | 914 | 962 | 918 | 899 | 894 | 892 | |
| Higher rate | - | 434 | 478 | 519 | 435 | 468 | 494 | 517 | 419 | 478 | 550 | 494 | 534 | 576 | 615 | |
| Advanced rate | - | - | _ | - | 124 | 122 | 125 | 150 | - | - | - | 114 | 124 | 132 | 143 | |
| Top rate | - | 13 | 17 | 43 | 44 | 47 | 53 | 53 | 18 | 20 | 36 | 40 | 43 | 47 | 51 | |

Sources: UKMOD based on HBAI data, benefit expenditure and caseload tables (DWP), Child Benefit: annual release (HMRC), Personal tax credits statistics (HMRC), Social Security Scotland statistics, Benefit cap: number of households capped to August 2023 (DWP), Income Tax liabilities statistics (HMRC), Economic and fiscal outlook – November 2023 (OBR), Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts – December 2023 (SFC), and Welsh taxes outlook – December 2023 (OBR) Notes: Forecasts from 2023. Caseloads refer to numbers of families, except: (c) children, (h) households, (i) individuals. *: Income Support includes income-based Jobseeker's Allowance. (cb) denotes 'contributions-based', and (ib) denotes 'income based'.

Table 4.6 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - expenditure (£millions)

| 4 I | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | Official estimates | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | |
| Best Start Grant and Foods | bmascmt01_s, bmascmt_s | 18 | 19 | 26 | 34 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 28 | 32 | 21 | - | - | - | - | |
| Child Benefit | bch_s | 11040 | 11150 | 11845 | 12382 | 12677 | 12697 | 12660 | 10986 | 11217 | 12134 | 12736 | 12964 | 12943 | 12899 | |
| Child and Working Tax Credits | bfamt_s, bwkmt_s | 5797 | 5139 | 4536 | 2565 | - | - | - | 10313 | 8463 | 6919 | 3265 | 206 | -103 | -91 | |
| Council Tax Reduction | bmu_s | 5204 | 5418 | 5821 | 6305 | 6615 | 6892 | 7178 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Employment and Support Allowance (ib) | bsadi_s | 4991 | 4593 | 4124 | 2321 | - | - | - | 8182 | 7561 | 7845 | 7869 | 7144 | 6214 | 5754 | |
| Free School Meals | bched01_s | 2745 | 2848 | 3218 | 3514 | 3547 | 3597 | 3648 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Healthy Start (food) | bmamt01_s | 185 | 181 | 175 | 178 | 178 | 174 | 173 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| Housing Benefit | bho_s | 10212 | 9498 | 9031 | 7098 | 5117 | 5145 | 5159 | 16126 | 15579 | 15259 | 15560 | 12562 | 12096 | 12279 | |
| Income Support* | bsa_s | 2523 | 2317 | 2049 | 1199 | - | - | - | 768 | 866 | 643 | 539 | 108 | 0 | 0 | |
| Jobseeker's Allowance (cb) | bunct_s | 131 | 135 | 149 | 159 | 165 | 167 | 170 | 190 | 108 | 141 | 131 | 133 | 133 | 133 | |
| Pension Credit | boamt_s | 4574 | 4653 | 5341 | 6483 | 6664 | 6849 | 7026 | 4834 | 4935 | 5430 | 5837 | 5880 | 5691 | 5372 | |
| School Clothing Grant | bched02_s | 262 | 268 | 285 | 321 | 339 | 342 | 345 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |

Notes: Table continued next page

Table 4.6 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - expenditure (£millions, continued)

| 41 | variable | | | UKM | OD policy | y year | | | Official estimates | | | | | | | | |
|---|-----------|-------|--------|--------|-----------|--------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--|--|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | | |
| Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement | berdiem_s | 42 | 30 | 33 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 37 | 57 | 58 | - | - | - | - | - | | |
| Scottish Child Payment | bchmt_s | 43 | 204 | 415 | 440 | 455 | 435 | 445 | 55 | 190 | 210 | - | - | - | - | | |
| Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance | bchht_s | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 6 | - | - | - | - | - | | |
| Sure Start Maternity Grant | bmamt_s | 37 | 36 | 36 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 26 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 27 | 25 | 25 | | |
| Universal Credit | bsauc_s | 38091 | 40899 | 47833 | 59290 | 69939 | 70292 | 70531 | 40936 | 41938 | 51424 | 65053 | 76756 | 80410 | 82843 | | |
| Winter Fuel Allowance | boaht_s | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1971 | 1966 | 2023 | 1881 | 1919 | 1937 | 1931 | | |
| Benefit cap (Housing Benefit) | brd_s | 53 | 46 | 42 | 48 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | | |
| Benefit cap (Universal Credit) | brduc_s | 353 | 307 | 234 | 362 | 436 | 407 | 434 | - | - | _ | _ | _ | _ | - | | |
| social contributions | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| NIC Employees | tscee_s | 63016 | 65432 | 60613 | 55161 | 56067 | 57567 | 59411 | 70498 | 74156 | 69701 | 64887 | 66555 | 68970 | 71680 | | |
| NIC Self-employed | tscse_s | 5069 | 5377 | 5126 | 4401 | 4479 | 4610 | 4769 | 3944 | 4596 | - | - | - | - | - | | |
| NIC Employers | tscer_s | 95576 | 107253 | 110702 | 114677 | 116797 | 120339 | 124771 | 86513 | 102732 | 106780 | 111369 | 114802 | 119036 | 123913 | | |

Notes: Table continued next page

Table 4.6 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - expenditure (£millions, continued)

| 40 h 64 | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | Official estimates | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|----------|--------|--------|--------|----------|--------|--------|--------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Income tax | tin_s | 207751 | 245771 | 303005 | 364319 | 372215 | 383896 | 398249 | 229357 | 268083 | 297535 | 319988 | 335063 | 352032 | 371894 |
| Non-devolved income tax | tin00_s | 191903 | 228356 | 283302 | 343317 | 350632 | 361433 | 374679 | 213249 | 250158 | 277207 | 297972 | 311868 | 327689 | 346170 |
| Savers rate | - | 303 | 2626 | 5796 | 10682 | 10723 | 10875 | 10972 | 658 | 715 | 755 | - | - | - | - |
| Basic rate | - | 64735 | 72899 | 87638 | 105048 | 106234 | 107876 | 108991 | 70000 | 74300 | 78000 | - | - | - | - |
| Higher rate | - | 72117 | 87219 | 88819 | 107869 | 111009 | 115666 | 122131 | 72900 | 85300 | 83500 | - | - | - | - |
| Additional rate | - | 54658 | 64567 | 98193 | 114019 | 116890 | 121145 | 126611 | 73400 | 82900 | 103000 | - | - | - | - |
| Welsh income tax | tin11_s | 2312 | 2519 | 2810 | 2964 | 3044 | 3160 | 3303 | 2384 | 2616 | 2972 | 3171 | 3322 | 3487 | 3668 |
| Scottish income tax | tin12_s | 13536 | 14896 | 16893 | 18037 | 18538 | 19302 | 20267 | 13724 | 15309 | 17357 | 18844 | 19873 | 20856 | 22056 |
| Starter rate | - | 39 | 38 | 34 | 39 | 45 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 52 | 54 | 59 | 63 | 59 | 59 |
| Basic rate | - | 1391 | 1468 | 1427 | 1593 | 1679 | 1674 | 1677 | 1300 | 1565 | 1560 | 1750 | 1836 | 1877 | 1927 |
| Intermediate rate | - | 3519 | 3688 | 4024 | 3959 | 3838 | 3872 | 3864 | 3801 | 3915 | 4131 | 4046 | 3992 | 3968 | 3982 |
| Higher rate | - | 6836 | 7625 | 7630 | 4833 | 5184 | 5483 | 5607 | 6093 | 7037 | 7759 | 5399 | 5827 | 6284 | 6758 |
| Advanced rate | - | - | - | - | 3535 | 3512 | 3536 | 4232 | - | - | - | 3241 | 3522 | 3744 | 4057 |
| Top rate | - | 1751 | 2077 | 3778 | 4078 | 4281 | 4693 | 4841 | 2484 | 2740 | 3852 | 4348 | 4632 | 4924 | 5272 |

Sources: UKMOD based on HBAI data, benefit expenditure and caseload tables (DWP), Child Benefit: annual release (HMRC), Personal tax credits statistics (HMRC), Social Security Scotland statistics, Benefit cap: number of households capped to August 2023 (DWP), Income Tax liabilities statistics (HMRC), Economic and fiscal outlook – November 2023 (OBR), Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts – December 2023 (SFC), and Welsh taxes outlook – December 2023 (OBR)

Notes: Forecasts from 2023. Caseloads refer to numbers of families, except: (c) children, (h) households, (i) individuals. *: Income Support includes income-based Jobseeker's Allowance. (cb) denotes 'contributions-based', and (ib) denotes 'income based'.

Child Benefit

UKMOD produces estimates very close to the administrative figures for Child Benefit, with respect to the number of families and children in receipt of the benefit and overall benefit expenditure. This reflects the relatively simple rules governing Child Benefit, and the targeting of survey weights to match population aggregates.

Child Tax Credit and Working Tax Credit

Both the incidence and expenditure on tax credits tend to understate administrative data by an appreciable margin. In part, this can be attributed to the survey data considered as input for UKMOD, which also reports measures of child and working tax credits that understate estimates based on administrative data.³⁶

One reason for the mismatch between UKMOD and administrative data concerning tax credits is that tax credit payment rates in practice are based on income earned in the preceding year. In absence of survey data concerning previous year income, UKMOD evaluates tax credits based on current reported income. Furthermore, administrative statistics describe 'finalised awards' for tax credits. Finalised awards include year-end adjustments that account for within-year fluctuations of income, which UKMOD is ill-equipped to reflect.

The simulated incidence of tax credits also reflects model assumptions governing the receipt of tax credits versus Universal Credit. While the importance of this consideration is mitigated by the close reflection obtained by UKMOD for the incidence of Universal Credit (discussed below), it is not ruled out due to the diverse benefits that Universal Credit is replacing. For example, incidence statistics for Income Support described by administrative data are overstated by UKMOD simulations, potentially off-setting associated effects of tax credits on projections for Universal Credit.

Finally, it is worth bearing in mind that the under-projections by UKMOD for tax credits may indicate that the survey data considered for the model under-represent the target population for tax credits.

Housing Benefit

Housing Benefit recipients projected by UKMOD understate statistics based on administrative data. In this regard, it is notable that UKMOD produces a close match to the measures of housing benefit that are reported by the FRS. The apparent mis-match between the underling input data and administrative measures of housing benefit suggests issues in survey sampling and associated sample weights. This view is also supported by the fact that the detail concerning individual rents reported by the FRS was recently improved, and that in spite of this improvement the survey continues to under-represent housing benefits.

Income Support and income-based Jobseeker's Allowance

UKMOD simulates Income Support and income-based Jobseeker's Allowance together. Table 4.5 and Table 4.6 indicate that UKMOD overstates the incidence of Income Support (and income-based Jobseeker's Allowance) relative to administrative data for 2021.

This can be attributed, in part, to difficulties associated with distinguishing eligibility for Income Support (IS) and income-based Employment and Support Allowance (ib-ESA) by the model. Specifically, receipt of IS or ib-ESA depends upon an individual's capacity for work (see section 2.5). UKMOD imputes capacity for work based on other benefits that an individual is reported to

³⁶ The Family Resources Survey for 2021, for example, reports aggregate receipt of tax credits worth £8.4 billion, understating the official estimate by £1.5 billion.

receive and their reported disability status. The statistics reported in Table 4.5 and Table 4.6 suggest that UKMOD under-identifies limited capacity for work, resulting in over-identification of IS and under-identification of ib-ESA. Aggregating the caseloads reported for IS and ib-ESA in Table 4.5 indicates that UKMOD overstates the incidence of the two benefits, relative to administrative data. Doing the same for the expenditure figures reported in Table 4.6 indicates that UKMOD understates expenditure on the two benefits, relative to administrative data. This last finding is consistent with the more generous benefits payable under ib-ESA, relative to IS.

Pension Credit

The incidence of Pension Credit simulated by UKMOD generally matches up closely with official data sources, both with respect to caseloads (Table 4.5) and overall benefit expenditure (Table 4.6).

Universal Credit

Universal Credit has been gradually replacing legacy benefits since its introduction in 2013. Although initial plans were that the transfer to Universal Credit would be complete by the end of 2018, the process has been subject to repeated delays, complicating the forward projections. Bearing in mind these challenges, UKMOD projections for Universal Credit are generally found to match up closely with official data, as reported in Table 4.5 and Table 4.6.

Winter Fuel Allowance

UKMOD projections for Winter Fuel Allowance are found to closely reflect associated official data.

Benefit cap

The number of benefit units projected to be affected by the benefits cap closely matches administrative data for both Housing Benefit and Universal Credit. Associated implications for the benefits expenditure affected by the cap are not reported.

National Insurance contributions

Table 4.6 indicates that UKMOD closely captures official revenue statistics for National Insurance contributions. This is particularly true for the aggregate, with under projections for employees off-set by over projections for the self-employed and employers.

Income Tax

UKMOD projections generally understate official statistics for 2021 regarding both the numbers of taxpayers and the total revenue returned to the Exchequer. This issue is exacerbated if projections are based on FRS data (reported in Annex 6.6) rather than HBAI data (reported in Table 4.6), as the FRS generally fails to capture taxes toward the top of the income distribution. This issue should be taken into consideration by analysts when choosing whether to base projections on FRS rather than HBAI input variables.

Nevertheless, it is of note that UKMOD does a decent job of capturing the distribution of incidence and scale of tax payments across the alternative subgroups reported in Tables 4.5 and 4.6. This suggests that the model forms a decent basis for analysis, particularly in the form of comparative statics (exploring the effects of a counterfactual by evaluating the difference between base and reform projections).

4.2 Income distribution

The distributional analysis reported in this section follows *Household Below Average Incomes* methodology.³⁷ Analysis focuses on measures of household (before housing costs) income, equivalised using the "modified OECD scale".³⁸ The unit of analysis is the individual, on the assumption that all household members share household equivalised income equally.

4.2.1 Income inequality

Table 4.7 reports distributional statistics for equivalized disposable household incomes generated by UKMOD alongside two alternative statistics. One of these – denoted FRS in the table – reports summary statistics reported by the microdata that are considered as input for UKMOD. These data combine microdata reported by the Family Resources Survey (FRS) with related data reported in the Household Below Average Income dataset. The right-most column of the table displays statistics reported by the Department for Work and Pensions publication *Households Below Average Income* (HBAI).

A first observation is that the two right-most columns of the table are almost identical. This confirms the validity of the adjustments made to the model inputs to capture HBAI data. Put another way, the second column from the right reports statistics that were evaluated on microdata that are used as inputs for UKMOD, and which are also defined as the data source for the Department for Work and Pensions HBAI publication.

Comparing the left-most column of Table 4.7 with the right most columns indicate a high degree of correspondence between the distributions of equivalised disposable incomes generated by UKMOD and those reported by survey data. This close correspondence is a consequence of the match obtained by UKMOD to the disaggregated measures of income discussed in Section 4.1.

UKMOD projections based on FRS data without HBAI adjustments are reported in Annex 6.6. Comparing associated statistics to those reported in Table 4.7 indicates that the HBAI imputations tend to increase incomes toward the top of the distribution. This is consistent with discussion reported for the tax statistics reported in Section 4.1.3.

_

³⁷ See the most recent edition of *HBAI Quality and Methodology* publication by the Department for Work and Pensions.

³⁸ Scale allocates a value of 0.66 to the first adult household member, 0.34 for each additional member aged 14 or above and 0.2 for each child aged under 14.

Table 4.7 Distributions of household equivalised disposable incomes (current prices)

| | UKMOD policy year | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|--|--|--|--|--|
| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2021 | | | | | |
| Gini | 33 | 33 | 35 | 38 | 38 | 38 | 38 | 34 | 34 | | | | | |
| Mean (£ per month) | 3013 | 3314 | 3706 | 4057 | 4116 | 4184 | 4266 | 2980 | 2983 | | | | | |
| Median (£ per month) | 2530 | 2703 | 2927 | 3058 | 3103 | 3154 | 3217 | 2452 | 2449 | | | | | |
| Quintile medians (£ per month) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| lowest | 1331 | 1455 | 1598 | 1632 | 1668 | 1687 | 1714 | 1222 | 1217 | | | | | |
| 2 | 1926 | 2082 | 2260 | 2331 | 2380 | 2417 | 2458 | 1876 | 1866 | | | | | |
| 3 | 2530 | 2704 | 2928 | 3059 | 3103 | 3154 | 3217 | 2452 | 2449 | | | | | |
| 4 | 3331 | 3554 | 3842 | 4034 | 4089 | 4152 | 4237 | 3225 | 3231 | | | | | |
| highest | 4906 | 5351 | 5882 | 6312 | 6371 | 6490 | 6628 | 4793 | 4769 | | | | | |
| Quintile shares (%) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| lowest | 8 | 8 | 8 | 7 | 8 | 8 | 7 | 7 | na | | | | | |
| 2 | 13 | 13 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 13 | na | | | | | |
| 3 | 17 | 16 | 16 | 15 | 15 | 15 | 15 | 17 | na | | | | | |
| 4 | 22 | 22 | 21 | 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 | 22 | na | | | | | |
| highest | 40 | 41 | 43 | 46 | 46 | 46 | 46 | 42 | na | | | | | |

Source: UKMOD based on HBAI data and Household Below Average Income, 2020/21, Summary tables, Table 1.2b.

Notes: Statistics evaluated for household equivalised before housing costs disposable income. The unit of analysis is the individual. Incomes adjusted using the modified OECD scale with adult couples assumed as the reference unit (scales equal to 1).

4.2.2 Poverty rates

Table 4.8 displays poverty rates described by data generated by UKMOD alongside associated statistics evaluated from (un-simulated) Family Resources Survey (FRS) data and reported by the Department for Work and Pensions publication *Households Below Average Income* (HBAI). Comparing the three alternative series reported for 2021 generally indicates a close correspondence between the alternative data sources.

The most substantial differences between the alternative series reported in Table 4.8 are found for UKMOD poverty rates among children, which understate associated statistics reported by the HBAI. One of the most obvious possibilities for these differences is that assumed take-up rates for child related benefits in UKMOD may be higher than implied by HBAI data.

Table 4.8 Poverty rates by age and gender (population percentages unless otherwise stated)

| | | | UK | MOD policy | year | | | FRS | HBAI |
|------------------------|-------|------|------|------------|------|------|------|------|------|
| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2021 |
| Median (£ per month) | 2530 | 2703 | 2927 | 3058 | 3103 | 3154 | 3217 | 2452 | 2449 |
| Full population | | | | | | | | | |
| below 50% of median | 9.0 | 8.0 | 7.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 10.0 | 10.1 |
| below 60% of median | 15.0 | 15.0 | 14.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 17.0 | 16.6 |
| below 70% of median | 24.0 | 23.0 | 23.0 | 24.0 | 23.0 | 23.0 | 24.0 | 25.0 | 24.6 |
| Children | | | | | | | | | |
| below 50% of median | 8.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 9.0 | 9.0 | 9.0 | 9.0 | 11.0 | 11.3 |
| below 60% of median | 18.0 | 19.0 | 18.0 | 20.0 | 20.0 | 20.0 | 21.0 | 21.0 | 20.0 |
| below 70% of median | 30.0 | 30.0 | 30.0 | 31.0 | 31.0 | 31.0 | 32.0 | 31.0 | 31.3 |
| Over State Pension age | | | | | | | | | |
| below 50% of median | 11.0 | 9.0 | 7.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 7.0 | 7.0 | 11.0 | 10.5 |
| below 60% of median | 19.0 | 18.0 | 17.0 | 17.0 | 16.0 | 16.0 | 16.0 | 18.0 | 17.9 |
| below 70% of median | 31.0 | 30.0 | 28.0 | 28.0 | 27.0 | 27.0 | 27.0 | 29.0 | 28.3 |
| Gender, under 60% of m | edian | | | | | | | | |
| men | 15.0 | 15.0 | 14.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 16.0 | 14.8 |
| women | 16.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 15.0 | 17.0 | 16.4 |

Source: UKMOD based on HBAI data and Household Below Average Income, 2020/21, Data tables, Tables 3.1ts, 3.10ts, 4.1tr, and 6.1tr.

Notes: Statistics evaluated for household equivalised before housing costs disposable income. The unit of analysis is the individual. Incomes adjusted using the modified OECD scale with adult couples assumed as the reference unit (scales equal to 1).

4.3 Summary of "health warnings"

This section summarises key findings of the validation exercise reported above and discusses other issues that are useful to bear in mind when interpreting data generated using UKMOD.

Several results reported in this section allude to the possibility that the UKMOD input data based on the FRS may not account sufficiently for high income individuals. This proposition is supported by the lower tax measures evaluated using FRS (reported in Annex 6.6) relative to HBAI data (reported in Section 4.1.3). Although we continue to recommend use of FRS data for historical consistency, we suggest that users should implement the HBAI extension for cross-sectional analysis when using input data from 2018.

Receipt of benefits or tax credits based on past circumstances is not modelled. It is effectively assumed that entitlement is based on current circumstances. For example, Child Tax Credit and Working Tax Credit payments in practice are based on income earned in the previous year. Final awards are only adjusted if current year income exceeds a threshold.

The UKMOD simulation baseline applies a correction for non-take-up of means-tested benefits and tax credits to reduce the proportions of those entitled who are modelled to receive the benefit/credit. This correction is only approximate. It improves UKMOD's match for poverty and inequality statistics to official data sources. Nevertheless, some benefits remain over-simulated (Income Support) and others under-simulated (Working Tax Credit and Child Tax Credit). For some applications of UKMOD users are advised to explore the full-take-up option as well.

When using the baseline results from the 2022 to 2026 policy years it is important to remember that no adjustments have been made for demographic changes or changes in the composition or distribution of market incomes since 2021/22, except those captured by uprating by income source.

As Universal Credit gets rolled out to everyone, simulations of the 'legacy benefits' tend to be underestimated. Users are advised to consider the detailed sections in this report on further information about the assumptions and estimation quality for the duration of the transition years.

Although the sample size of the FRS survey data is large by international standards, care should be taken when interpreting results, especially whenever considering small sub-groups of the population.

When comparing results for the UK with those obtained from EUROMOD for other countries, it is important to remember that:

- 1. UK results are based on FRS data, not data from the EU-SILC.
- 2. The reference time period for UK data is (generally) the last month, rather than the previous year (as for other countries in the EU-SILC).

5 REFERENCES

- Benzeval, Michaela, Jon Burton, Thomas F. Crossley, Paul Fisher, Annette Jäckle, Hamish Low and Brendan Reed (2020), "The Idiosyncratic Impact of an Aggregate Shock. The Distributional Consequences of COVID-19", *Understanding Society Working Paper* 2020-09, Colchester: University of Essex.
- Brewer, Mike and Iva Tasseva (2020), "Did the UK Policy Response to Covid-19 Protect Household Incomes?", *EUROMOD Working Paper* 12/20, Colchester: University of Essex.
- Department for Work and Pensions (2020), "Income-related benefits: estimates of take-up 2017/18", DWP: London, https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/income-related-benefits-estimates-of-take-up-financial-year-201718
- Department for Work and Pensions (2018), "Households Below Average Income 1994/95 2017/2018", DWP: London.
- HM Revenue & Customs (2019), "Child Tax Credit and Working Tax Credit Take-up Rates 2017-18". HMRC: London.
- Sutherland, Holly, Alberto Tumino and Francesca Zantomio (2012): "EUROMOD Country Report: United Kingdom 2006-2011",
- https://www.euromod.ac.uk/sites/default/files/country-reports/year3/CR UK 2006-11_Y3_FINAL.pdf

For previous versions of the EUROMOD/UKMOD Country Reports, see:

- Collado, D., Popova, D. and Eshraghi, M. (2022), "UKMOD country report 2019-2025", https://www.microsimulation.ac.uk/publications/publication-547165/
- Reis, S. and Tasseva, V. (2020), "UKMOD/EUROMOD Country Report", https://www.microsimulation.ac.uk/publications/publication-526325/
- De Agostini, Paola and Kakia Chatsiou (2019): "EUROMOD Country Report: United Kingdom 2016-2020", https://www.euromod.ac.uk/sites/default/files/country-reports/year10/Y10 CR UK Final.pdf
- De Agostini, Paola (2018a), "EUROMOD Country Report: United Kingdom 2015-2018" https://www.euromod.ac.uk/sites/default/files/country-reports/year9/Y9_CR_UK_Final.pdf
- De Agostini, Paola (2018b), "EUROMOD Country Report: United Kingdom 2014-2017" https://www.euromod.ac.uk/sites/default/files/country-reports/year8/Y8_CR_UK_Final.pdf
- De Agostini, Paola (2017), "EUROMOD Country Report: United Kingdom 2013-2016" https://www.euromod.ac.uk/sites/default/files/country-reports/year7/Y7_CR_UK_Final.pdf
- De Agostini, Paola and Holly Sutherland (2015), "EUROMOD Country Report: United Kingdom 2011-2015" https://www.euromod.ac.uk/sites/default/files/country-reports/year6/Y6 CR UK final 13-04-2016.pdf

6 ANNEXES

6.1 Descriptive resources for UK tax and benefit policy

6.1.1 General sources for tax-benefit descriptions/rules

Child Poverty Action Group (2022) "Welfare Benefits and Tax Credits Handbook 2022/2023", CPAG London

Child Poverty Action Group (2021) "Welfare Benefits and Tax Credits Handbook 2021/2022", CPAG London

Child Poverty Action Group (2020) "Welfare Benefits and Tax Credits Handbook 2020/2021", CPAG London

Child Poverty Action Group (2019) "Welfare Benefits and Tax Credits Handbook 2019/2020", CPAG London

Child Poverty Action Group (2018) "Welfare Benefits and Tax Credits Handbook 2018/2019", CPAG London

Child Poverty Action Group (2017) "Welfare Benefits and Tax Credits Handbook 2017/2018", CPAG London

Child Poverty Action Group (2016) "Welfare Benefits and Tax Credits Handbook 2016/2017", CPAG London

6.1.2 Websites

https://obr.uk/

https://stats.oecd.org/

https://www.gov.uk/

https://www.gov.uk/browse/tax

https://www.gov.uk/browse/benefits

https://www.gov.uk/government/publications

https://www.gov.uk/government/organisations/hm-treasury

https://www.hmrc.gov.uk

https://socialsecurity.gov.scot/benefits

https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/income-tax-statistics-and-distributions

https://www.gov.scot/collections/social-security-scotland-stats-publications

6.2 Uprating factors

Table 6.1 Uprating factors

| | parameter | | | index by | simulatio | n year | | | 1.4. |
|--|-----------|-------|-------|----------|-----------|--------|-------|-------|---|
| uprating factor | name | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | data sources |
| Default uprating factor (CPI) | \$f_cpi | 108.7 | 111.6 | 121.7 | 126.7 | 127.5 | 127.5 | 128.5 | Until 2022: ONS CPI Annual Average (All Items, D7BT); from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7. |
| Earnings index | \$f_yem | 176.2 | 188.0 | 197.4 | 205.3 | 207.6 | 210.7 | 215.0 | Until 2022: ONS Average weekly earnings, Table 4 (K54U); from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.6. |
| Attendance allowance | \$f_bdioa | 89.2 | 89.6 | 92.4 | 101.8 | 107.3 | 107.9 | 107.9 | Until 2023: Attendance Allowance (higher rate); from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |
| Disability living allowance (mobility) | \$f_bdimb | 62.3 | 62.6 | 64.5 | 71.0 | 74.8 | 75.3 | 75.3 | Until 2023: Mobility component of Disability Living Allowance (higher rate); from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |
| Incapacity Benefit + Employment and Support Allowance | \$f_bdict | 114.2 | 114.7 | 118.3 | 130.2 | 137.2 | 138.0 | 138.1 | Until 2023: Incapacity Benefit (long term); from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |

| | parameter | | | index by | simulatio | n year | | | John common |
|--|-------------|-------|-------|----------|-----------|--------|-------|-------|---|
| uprating factor | name | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | data sources |
| Industrial injuries pension | \$f_bdiwi | 182.0 | 182.9 | 188.6 | 207.6 | 218.8 | 220.1 | 220.1 | Until 2023: Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit; from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |
| Invalid care allowance + Carer's Allowance | \$f_bcrdi | 67.3 | 67.6 | 69.7 | 76.8 | 80.9 | 81.4 | 81.4 | Until 2023: Carer's Allowance; from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |
| National insurance retirement pension | \$f_boact00 | 134.3 | 137.6 | 141.9 | 156.2 | 165.9 | 170.0 | 174.3 | Until 2023: Old State Pension; from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, Annex A, Table A.3. |
| Severe disablement allowance | \$f_bdisv | 80.9 | 81.3 | 83.8 | 92.2 | 97.2 | 97.7 | 97.8 | Until 2023: Severe Disablement Allowance; from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |

| unneting feater | parameter | | | index by | simulatio | n year | | | data common |
|---|-----------|-------|-------|----------|-----------|--------|-------|-------|---|
| uprating factor | name | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | - data sources |
| Statutory sick pay | \$f_bhlwk | 95.9 | 96.4 | 99.4 | 109.4 | 115.3 | 116.0 | 116.0 | Until 2023: Statutory Sick Pay; from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |
| Unemployment benefit (contributory Jobseeker's Allowance) | \$f_bunct | 74.4 | 74.7 | 77.0 | 84.8 | 89.4 | 89.9 | 89.9 | Until 2023: Jobseeker's Allowance (25 and over); from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |
| War pension | \$f_boawr | 193.0 | 194.0 | 200.0 | 220.0 | 232.0 | 233.3 | 233.3 | Until 2022: War Pension; from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |
| Widow's pension/benefit | \$f_bsuwd | 122.0 | 122.6 | 126.4 | 139.1 | 146.6 | 147.5 | 147.5 | Until 2023: Widow's Pension; from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |
| Maternity Allowance | \$f_bmana | 151.2 | 152.0 | 156.7 | 172.5 | 181.8 | 182.8 | 182.9 | Until 2023: Maternity Allowance (standard rate); from 2024 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7, CPI. |

| | parameter | | | index by | y simulati | on year | | | data compar |
|------------------------------|-------------|--------|--------|----------|------------|---------|--------|--------|---|
| uprating factor | name | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | data sources |
| Mortgage interest payment | \$f_xhcmomi | 39.4 | 37.7 | 41.6 | 63.3 | 71.0 | 73.8 | 75.8 | Until 2022: Bank of England, CFMHSDE; from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.9. |
| Council Tax: rest of England | \$f_tmu1 | 1817.7 | 1898.5 | 1965.7 | 2053.3 | 2144.5 | 2237.6 | 2334.7 | Until 2022: ONS Council Tax Statistics, Table 6 (Greater London); from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 3.1. |
| Council Tax: Wales | \$f_tmu11 | 1666.9 | 1731.0 | 1777.2 | 1858.3 | 1941.9 | 2033.4 | 2126.8 | Until 2022: StatsWales, Composition of average band D council tax; from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 3.1. |
| Tax free investment income | \$f_yiynt | 12.9 | 9.2 | 48.9 | 149.7 | 151.8 | 154.2 | 156.5 | 2001 to 2009: Bank of England IUMWTTA; 2010: Bank of England IUMB6RH; 2011-2022: Bank of England IUMB6VL; from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.9. |

| | parameter | | | index b | y simulati | on year | | | 1.4. |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------|--------|--------|---------|------------|---------|--------|--------|---|
| uprating factor | name | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | - data sources |
| | | | | | | | | | Exogenously assumed |
| Financial capital | \$f_afc | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | |
| Observed values to be kept constants | \$f_const | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | Exogenously assumed |
| Rent CPI | \$f_xhcrtCPI | 105.4 | 107.2 | 110.9 | 115.9 | 119.6 | 122.1 | 123.1 | Until 2022: ONS CPI Index: actual rents for housing; from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7. |
| Rent RPI | \$f_xhcrtRPI | 379.5 | 387.0 | 401.0 | 419.2 | 432.6 | 441.4 | 445.3 | Until 2022: ONS RPI: housing rent; from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 1.7. |
| Rent CPI/1%decrease | \$f_xhcrtCPIeng | 102.9 | 104.7 | 108.3 | 113.2 | 116.8 | 119.2 | 120.2 | Until 2017: same as \$f_xhcrtCPI. In 2018-2019: forecast 1% reduction from previous year. From 2020: uprated using \$f_xhcrtCPI |
| Council Tax: London | \$f_tmu8 | 1533.9 | 1621.8 | 1684.0 | 1759.1 | 1837.2 | 1916.9 | 2000.1 | Until 2022: ONS Council Tax Statistics, Table 6 (Greater London); from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 3.1. |
| Council Tax: Scotland | \$f_tmu12 | 1308.2 | 1308.2 | 1347.0 | 1383.7 | 1421.5 | 1460.3 | 1500.1 | Until 2022: Scottish Government, Council tax datasets, Council Tax by band; from 2023 series projected using OBR March 2023 Economic and fiscal outlook, supplementary economy tables, Table 3.1. |

6.3 UKMOD key income concepts

Annex 3 describes some of the key income concepts in UKMOD and lists their corresponding variable names:

Components of disposable income:

Income from employment and self-employment: ils earns (UKMOD variable name)

Original/market income: ils_origy

Means-tested non-pension benefits: ils_benmt Non-means-tested non-pension benefits: ils_bennt

Pensions: ils pen

All benefits: ils_ben = ils_pen + ils_benmt + ils_bennt

Direct taxes: ils_tax

Employee National Insurance contributions: ils_sicee Self-employed National Insurance contributions: ils_sicse

Other National Insurance contributions (non-existent in the UK): ils sicot

All employee/self-employed/other National Insurance Contributions: ils_sicdy = ils_sicee +

ils_sicse + ils_sicot

Disposable income: ils_dispy = ils_origy + ils_ben - ils_tax - ils_sicdy

➤ National Insurance contributions paid by the employer/state:

Employer National Insurance contributions: ils_sicer

Credited National Insurance contributions (in 2020 only with simulation of Covid-19 shocks and Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme): ils_sicct

Original/market income in more detail:

Non-simulated:

Employment income: yem Self-employment income: yse Investment income: yiy Income from odd jobs: yot01 Property income: ypr

Personal pension: ypp

Private transfers (non-taxable): yptot Received maintenance payment: yptmp

Maintenance paid: xmp

Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme contribution paid by employer (in 2020 only with simulation of Covid-19 shocks): yemmc_s

Grouped in income lists:

Income from employment and self-employment: ils_earns = yem + yse + yemmc_s (in 2020) Original/market income: ils_origy = yem + yse + yiy + yot01 + ypr + ypp + yptot + yptmp - xmp + yemmc_s (in 2020)

➤ National Insurance contributions in more detail:

Simulated:

Employee National Insurance Contributions: tscee s

Occupational pension contribution: tpcee_s

Self-employed National Insurance contributions: tscse_s

Employer National Insurance contributions: tscer_s

Credited (State) National Insurance contributions (in 2020 only with simulation of Covid-19

shocks): tscct s

Health and Social Health Care Levy: teehl_s, tsehl_s, terhl_s

Grouped in income lists:

Employee National Insurance contributions: ils_sicee = tscee_s + tpcee_s + teehl_s
Self-employed National Insurance contributions: ils_sicse = tscse_s + tsehl_s
Employer National Insurance contributions: ils_sicer = tscer_s + terhl_s
Credited (State) National Insurance contributions (in 2020 only with simulation of Covid-19 shocks): ils_sicet = tscet_s

Taxes in more detail:

Simulated:

Personal Income Tax: tin_s (and although not included in any income list, we also create tin12_s, tin11_s and tin00_s that included the revenues going to Scotland, Wales and the rest of the UK and add up to tin_s)

Non-simulated:
Council tax: tmu

Grouped in income lists:

Direct taxes: ils_tax = tin_s + tmu Simulated taxes: ils_taxsim = tin_s

Benefits in more detail:

Simulated:

Working Tax Credit: bwkmt_s Child Tax Credit: bfamt s

Income Support & income-based Jobseeker's Allowance (unless simulated separately): bsa_s

Income-based Jobseeker's Allowance: bunmt_s

Income-based Employment and Support Allowance: bsadi_s

Pension Credit: boamt_s Housing Benefit: bho_s Council Tax Reduction: bmu_s Sure Start Maternity Grant: bmamt_s

Best Start Grant (Scotland) (since 2019): bmascmt_s

Universal Credit: bsauc_s

Scottish Child Payment (since 2021): bchmt_s

Scottish Child Payment Bridging Payments (2021-2022): bchmt01_s

Benefit cap (reducing Housing Benefit): brd_s Benefit cap (reducing Universal Credit): brduc_s

Winter Fuel Allowance:boaht_s

Child Benefit: bch s

Contributions-based Jobseeker's Allowance: bunct_s Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement: bcrdicm_s

Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance (since 2020): bchht_s

Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme (in 2020 only with simulation of Covid-19 shocks): bwkmcee s

Self-Employment Income Support Scheme (in 2020 only with simulation of Covid-19 shocks): bwkmcse_s

Non-simulated:

Student payments: bedes Student Loan: bedsl

Attendance allowance: bdioa

Disability Living Allowance: bdisc

Disability Living (mobility) Allowance: bdimb

Personal Independence Payment living allowance: bdiscwa

Personal Independence Payment mobility: bdimbwa

Incapacity Benefit: bdict01

Contributions-based Employment and Support Allowance: bdict02

Industrial injuries pension: bdiwi Invalid Care Allowance: bcrdi Severe Disablement Allowance: bdisv

Statutory Sick Pay: bhlwk
Training Allowance: buntr
Statutory Maternity Pay: bmaer
Maternity Allowance: bmana
other non-means-tested benefits: bot
Basic/New State Pensions: boact00
Second State Pension: boactcm

War pension: boawr Widow's pension: bsuwd

Grouped in income lists:

Means-tested non-pension benefits: ils_benmt = bwkmt_s + bfamt_s + bsa_s + bsadi_s + boamt_s + bho_s + bmu_s + bunmt_s + bmamt_s + bmascmt_s (since 2019) + bsauc_s + bchmt_s (since 2021) + bchmt01_s (2021-2022) - brd_s - brduc_s

Non-means-tested non-pension benefits: ils_bennt = bedes + bedsl + bdioa + bdisc + bdimb + bdiscwa + bdimbwa + bdict01 + bdict02 + bdiwi + bcrdi + bdisv + bhlwk + buntr + bot + bmaer + bmana + boaht_s + bch_s + bunct_s + bcrdicm_s + bchht_s (since 2020) + bwkmcse_s (in 2020) + bwkmcse_s (in 2020)

Pensions: ils_pen = boact00 + boactcm + boawr + bsuwd

Simulated benefits: ils_bensim = bwkmt_s + bfamt_s + bsa_s + bsadi_s + boamt_s + bho_s + bmu_s + bunmt_s + bsauc_s + boaht_s + bch_s + bunct_s + bmamt_s + bmascmt_s (since 2019) + bchmt_s (since 2021) + bchmt01_s (2021-2022) + bchht_s (since 2020) + bwkmcse_s (in 2020) - brd_s - brduc_s

Benefits by function:

Childbirth-related benefits: ils_b1_bcb = bmana + bmanc_s + bmaer + bmact_s + bpact_s + bmamt_s + bmascmt_s (since 2019)

Family-related benefits: ils_b1_bfa = ils_b1_bcb + bfamt_s + bch_s + bchmt_s (since 2021) + bchmt01_s (2021-2022)

Education-related benefits: ils b1 bed = bedes + bedsl + bot

Old-age benefits: ils_b1_boa = boact00 + boactcm + boamt_s + boaht_s

Survivor benefits: ils_b1_bsu = bsuwd + boawr

Disability-related benefits: ils_b1_bdi = bdict02 + bsadi_s + bdioa + bdisc + bdimb + bdiscwa + bdimbwa + bdisv + bdiwi + bchrdi + bchrdi

Unemployment benefits: ils_b1_bun = bunct_s + bunmt_s + buntr + bwkmcee_s (in 2020) + bwkmcse s (in 2020)

Health and sickness-related benefits: ils_b1_bhl = bdict01 + bhlwk

Housing benefits: ils_b1_bho = bho_s + bmu_s - brd_s

Social assistance/exclusion benefits: ils b1 bsa = bwkmt s + bsa s + bsauc s - brduc s

Family and education benefits: ils b2 bfaed = ils b1 bfa + ils b1 bed

 $Old-age \ and \ health \ benefits: \ ils_b2_penhl = ils_b1_boa + ils_b1_bsu + ils_b1_bhl + ils_b1_bdi$

Social assistance and housing benefits: ils b2 bsaho = ils b1 bsa + ils b1 bho

6.4 UKMOD specific elements

UKMOD includes the following features that are not provided with other EUROMOD family of models:

- Multi-year data: In addition to the standard UKMOD input data based on a single-year of FRS data, a multi-year UKMOD input dataset is made available to users: UK_2019_b1. The multi-year dataset is constructed by appending three consecutive UKMOD input data files (i.e. three FRS waves). The increased sample size allows increasing variability in the data especially when analysing subnational reforms affecting subgroups of the population (e.g. lone parents in Scotland and Wales). More details in section 3.3.
- Country models for the UK four nations: In the UKMOD model there is the option of choosing to work with subnational country models for England, Wales, Scotland and Northern Ireland. These country models can be used in combination with the multi-year data to increase sample variance. In the simulation analysis they apply only to the households located in the respective country.
- **Forecast policy systems for 2023-2025:** The latest version of UKMOD includes policy systems up to 2025. The forecast systems include policy projections for 2023, 2024 and 2025 based on the different tax and benefits' uprating factors, including earnings growth projections, inflation, etc for these years, forecast by external official sources, usually OBR (see section 2 for details of each tax and benefit projections).

6.5 UKMOD supplementary functionality

UKMOD includes functionality that reflects selected policy responses to short-term economic shocks. This functionality is likely to be of interest to selected readers, and so is reported in this Annex.

6.5.1 Cost of Living Payment (2022 and 2023, bsaec_s)

Cost of Living Payments were payable at discrete intervals during 2022 and 2023, legislated to compensate for unanticipated prices rises. Up to three different types of Cost of Living Payment (CLP) could be received:

- low-income payments,
- disability payments, and
- pensioner payments.

All three of these payments could be obtained by a single recipient.

Eligibility

Receipt of qualifying benefits on specific dates passported individuals to a CLP.

The qualifying benefits to receive a low-income payment are:

- Universal Credit
- Jobseeker's Allowance (income-based)
- Employment and Support Allowance (income-based)
- Income Support
- Pension Credit
- Child Tax Credit
- Working Tax Credit

The qualifying benefits to receive a disability payment are:

- Attendance Allowance
- Constant Attendance Allowance
- Disability Living Allowance for adults
- Disability Living Allowance for children
- Personal Independence Payment
- Adult Disability Payment (in Scotland)
- Child Disability Payment (in Scotland)
- Armed Forces Independence Payment
- War Pension Mobility Supplement

Finally, pensioner payments were payable to anyone in receipt of a Winter Fuel Payment.

Benefit amount

The low-income payment included in the model is worth £650 per annum in 2022, and £900 per annum in 2023. The disability payment is worth £150 per annum in both 2022 and 2023. The simulated pensioner payment is worth £300 per annum in both 2022 and 2023.

Influence on taxes and benefits

Cost of Living payments are not taxable and are not counted as income for means-tested benefits or tax credits. Cost of Living payments are not affected by the benefit cap.

Model note: CLPs are included in the model as a single payment, based on receipt of associated qualifying benefits reported in the model's survey data. This approach only approximates practical application of the CLP, as it ignores intra-year changes in benefits eligibility.

6.5.2 Policy responses to Covid-19 (2020, 2021)

Scottish Child Payment Bridging Payments (bchmt01_s)

The Scottish Child Payment Bridging Payments bring together the Covid hardship payments and the Family Pandemic Payment into one payment, made 4 times a year. The benefit will be paid in 2021 and 2022. For elements not specified below, it follows the Scottish Child Payment rules and assumptions.

Eligibility

To receive the benefit, families should meet the eligibility criteria for Free School Meals (section 2.5.9).

Benefit amount

The payment adds up to £540 per year.

Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme³⁹ (bwkmcee s, yemmc s and yem)

Eligibility

Employers who could not maintain their workforce because their operations were affected by coronavirus (Covid-19) could furlough employees and apply for the Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme (CJRS) to cover a portion of their usual monthly wage costs where employees were recorded as being on furlough.

Prior to 1 July 2020, employees on furlough could not undertake any work for their employer other than training. From 1 July, employers were:

- able to flexibly furlough employees this meant employers could bring employees back to work for any amount of time, and any work pattern;
- still able to claim the furlough grant for the hours furloughed employees did not work, compared to the hours they would normally have worked in that period.

Size of the grant

From 1 March 2020 until 31 July 2020, the CJRS grant amounted to 80% of gross earnings, up to a cap of £2,500 per month, as well as the employer NICs for the time the employee was furloughed.

From 1 July 2020, employers could bring furloughed employees back to work for any amount of time and any shift pattern, while still being able to claim the CJRS grant for the hours not worked.

³⁹ The description of the scheme is taken from https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/coronavirus-job-retention-scheme.

Wage caps were proportional to the hours an employee was furloughed. For example, an employee was entitled to 60% of the £2,500 cap if they were placed on furlough for 60% of their usual hours. Employers had to pay earnings and employer NICs for the hours employees worked.

From 1 August 2020 until 31 October 2020, the level of the grant was reduced each month. For August, the government paid 80% of wages up to a cap of £2,500 for the hours an employee was on furlough and employers paid employer NICs and pension contributions for the hours the employee was on furlough.

For September 2020, the government paid 70% of wages up to a cap of £2,187.50 for the hours the employee was on furlough. Employers paid NICs and pension contributions and top up employees' wages to ensure they received 80% of their wages up to a cap of £2,500, for time they were furloughed.

For October 2020, the government paid 60% of wages up to a cap of £1,875 for the hours the employee was on furlough. Employers paid employer NICs and pension contributions and top up employees' wages to ensure they received 80% of their wages up to a cap of £2,500, for time they were furloughed.

In November 2020, the scheme was extended until September 2021. From November 2020 to June 2021 the scheme came back to its highest level (i.e. as in August 2020 with a 80% rate and a cap of £2,500) and it was decreased thereafter (in July 2021 it was as in September 2020 and in August and September 2021 as in October 2020).

Employers were able to choose to top up employee wages above the 80% total and £2,500 cap for the hours not worked at their own expense if they wish.

Income tax and National Insurance Contributions (NIC)

Employers and furloughed employees still paid the taxes and NIC on their earnings. This included pension contributions (both employer contributions and automatic contributions from the employee), unless the employee had opted out or stopped saving into their pension.

Until 31 July 2020 employers could claim for these costs for the hours the employee was on furlough, i.e. the state covers the costs. From 1 August employers were required to pay all employer NICs and pension contributions.

Table 6.2 shows Government contribution, required employer contribution and amount employee receives where the employee is furloughed 100% of the time. Wage caps are proportional to the hours not worked.

Table 6.2 Parameters of the CJRS (for employees furloughed 100% of the time)

| | Mar20-Jul20 | Aug20, Nov20- | Sep20, Jul21 | October 20, |
|------------------------|-------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|
| | | Jun21 | | Aug21-Sep21 |
| Government con | tribution: | | | |
| Employer NICs | yes | no | no | no |
| Earnings | 80% up to | 80% up to | 70% up to | 60% up to |
| | £2,500 | £2,500 | £2,187.5 | £1,875 |
| Employer contri | bution: | | | |
| Employer NICs | no | yes | yes | yes |
| Earnings | - | - | 10% up to | 20% up to £625 |
| - | | | £312.5 | _ |

| Employee | 80% up to | 80% up to | 80% up to | 80% up to |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| receives: | £2,500 | £2,500 | £2,500 | £2,500 |

The employer NIC paid by the state are simulated and the result is saved in UKMOD variable *tscct_s* (see section 2.6.3 for details on employer NIC).

We make a number of assumptions to simulate the CJRS:

First, as the policy rules change by calendar month, we use the month of household survey interview to simulate the policy rules in place for that month and for a given individual. For example, someone interviewed in April and simulated to be furloughed will be eligible to the earnings subsidy according to the policy rules in April.

(It should be noted that this approach diverges from the approach used in the simulation of earnings subsidies in the other country models of the EU-wide tax-benefit model EUROMOD. The other country models make use of EU-SILC data on last year's incomes and months spent in different economic activities, so they look at whole-year effects. In comparison, the Family Resources Survey for the UK includes information on past month's income and thus, we attempt to simulate the individuals' situation, taking into account the month they were interviewed.)

Second, we assume that civil servants are not affected. Third, we assume employees are furloughed for the whole month (i.e. the month of their household's interview). Fourth, we do not account for the following eligibility condition: employers can claim for any employees that have been furloughed for at least 3 consecutive weeks (since we cannot identify whether different people work for the same firms, we do not account either for related restrictions to employers on the maximum number of employees they can furlough).

Self-Employment Income Support Scheme⁴⁰ (bwkmcse_s and yse)

Eligibility

Individuals, whose business was adversely affected by Covid-19, could apply for a grant from the Self-Employment Income Support Scheme (SEISS). They needed to be a self-employed individual or a member of a partnership and:

- For the first to third grant (May20-Jan21)/fourth and fifth grant (Feb21-Sep21):
 - o to have traded in the tax year 2018 to 2019/2019 to 2020 and submitted a Self Assessment tax return on or before 23 April 2020/2 March 2021 for that year
 - o to have traded in the tax year 2019 to 2020/2019 to 2020 and 2020 to 2021
 - o intended to continue to trade in the tax year 2020 to 2021/2021 to 2022

The business could have been adversely affected by coronavirus if, for example, the self-employed:

- were unable to work because they:
 - o were shielding
 - o were self-isolating
 - were on sick leave because of coronavirus
 - o had caring responsibilities because of coronavirus
- have had to scale down or temporarily stop trading because:
 - o their supply chain had been interrupted
 - o they had fewer or no customers or clients
 - o their staff were unable to come in to work

⁴⁰ The description of the scheme is taken from https://www.gov.uk/guidance/claim-a-grant-through-the-coronavirus-covid-19-self-employment-income-support-scheme.

Trading profits must had been no more than £50,000 per year and at least equal to the self-employed person's non-trading income (earnings, income from rent, investment and dividend income, pension income). To work out eligibility the government first looked at the person's Self-Assessment tax return. If the person was not eligible based on that, the government then looked at maximum three previous tax years.

If the self-employed person received the grant they could continue to work, start a new trade or take on other employment including voluntary work, or duties as an armed forces reservist.

Size of the grant

The SEISS grant was based on the person's average trading profit over the 3/4 tax years for the first to third/fourth and fifth grants. The average trading profit was worked out by adding together the person's total trading profits or losses.

The SEISS paid out five grants. The first grant was worth 80% of average monthly trading profits, paid out in a single instalment covering 3 months' worth of profits, and capped at £7,500 in total. Eligible self-employed could apply for the first grant between 12 May and 13 July 2020.

The second grant was paid out to eligible self-employed, whose business had been adversely affected on or after 14 July 2020. Eligible self-employed could apply for the second grant between 17 August and 19 October 2020. This grant was worth 70% of the person's average monthly trading profits, paid out in a single instalment covering a further 3 months' worth of profits, and capped at £6,570 in total. Self-employed could claim for the second grant even if they did not make a claim for the first grant.

The amount of the third and fourth grants was as the first one and each covered three months as well, and could be claimed from November 2020 to January 2021 and February 2021 to April 2021 respectively.

The fifth grant also covered 3 months' worth of profits but its application period lasted the 5 months from May 2021 to September 2021 (therefore, it had to be smoothed out for longer). It was as the previous ones for people with a turnover reduction of 30% or more, while it was only 30% of average monthly trading profits and capped at £2,850 for people with a reduction of less than 30%. Table 6.3 summarises the parameters of the scheme.

Income tax and National Insurance Contributions (NIC)

The grant is subject to income tax and self-employed NIC.

Table 6.3 Parameters of the SEISS for applications made in May-July and August

| | | May20-Jul20, Nov20-Jan21, Feb21- Apr21 | Aug20-Oct20 | May21-Sep20 |
|-----------------|----------|---|---|---|
| Government | contribu | tion: | | |
| Average profits | trading | 80% up to £7,500, covering 3 months' worth of profits | 70% up to £6,570, covering 3 months' worth of profits | 80%/30% up to £7,500/£2,850 covering 3 months' worth of profits, for those with a turnover reduction of 30% or more/less than 30% |

| Self-employed person's contribution: | | | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Self-employed NICs | yes | yes | yes | |

We make a number of assumptions to simulate the SEISS:

First, we do the same assumptions as for CJRS with respect to policy rules changing by calendar.

Second, in the simulation of the grant, eligibility is restricted to those with self-employed income less than £50k per year and at least equal to the sum of non-trading income, and who have been in current self-employment for at least a year. We do not condition on having been adversely affected by the pandemic. In the Family Resources Survey we do not have information on the person's trading profits in the previous years. We use instead information on the total amount from self-employment based on profit or income for self-employed (UKMOD variable *yse*/FRS variable *seincam2*). We only compared the difference between this variable before and after the shock to classify people to the two levels in the fifth grant. We also use information on the number of years in current self-employment to approximate if the person has had a Self-Assessment tax return in the previous tax year (UKMOD variable *yseny*>=1).

Modelling of Covid-19 shocks in 2020 and 2021 and unemployment shocks until 2025

Shocks due to the Covid-19 pandemic are accommodated by UKMOD in two ways. First, in 2020 and 2021, UKMOD accounts for support received under the Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme (CJRS) and the Self-Employment Income Support Scheme (SEISS). Second, between 2020 and 2025, UKMOD also accounts for projected changes to the unemployment rate due to the Covid-19 pandemic.

Hereafter, the term "pre-shock" will sometimes be used to refer to incomes or people's characteristics before modelling Covid-19 shocks. In 2020 or 2021, the term "pre-Covid-19 income" is also used to refer to the situation before modelling of Covid-19 shocks.

The baseline simulations in UKMOD include the simulation of Covid-19 shocks. This is done via the LMA extension (section 2.3).

The remainder of this section documents the external data used to model the Covid-19 shocks and describes how the shocks are simulated.

Data on unemployment, self-employed affected by hours reduction, furloughing and SEISS take-up

Projections for the unemployment rate are drawn from the Office for Budget Responsibility (OBR) in their November 2022 Economic and fiscal outlook. For the percentages of self-employed affected by an hours reduction, data are drawn from the Understanding Society COVID-19 survey from Apr20 to Jul20, and from Aug20 onwards the proportion that this shock represented as a percentage of the SEISS take-up is assumed constant. In the absence of reliable data on the magnitude of these reductions, it is assumed that affected self-employed workers reduced their hours by 50%. For the caseloads of furloughed workers and SEISS take-up, information is drawn from HM Revenue & Customs (HMRC). Table 6.4 shows the unemployment rate in 2020-2026 and Table 6.5 shows the proportion of self-employed affected by earnings reduction 2020-2021.

Table 6.4 LFS unemployment 2020-2025

| 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| | | _ | | _ | |

| LFS unemployment | 0.046 | 0.049 | 0.048 | 0.043 | 0.042 | 0.042 |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|

Note: Projections from 2021 onwards. Table T1.1 of the OBR October 2021 Economic and fiscal outlook.

Table 6.5 Proportion of self-employed affected by earnings reduction 2020-2021

| | Apr20-Jul20 | Aug20- Oct20 | Nov20- Jan21 | Feb21- Apr21 | May21- Sep21 |
|------------------|-------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| LFS unemployment | 0.67 | 0.60 | 0.57 | 0.50 | 0.33 |
| (rate, per cent) | | | | | |

Note: we use data from the Understanding Society COVID-19 survey from Apr20 to Jul20, and from Aug20 onwards the proportion that this shock represented as a percentage of the SEISS take-up is kept constant.

We use furlough caseloads from HMRC broken down by industry. To obtain the proportion of furloughed workers per industry, we divide the caseloads by information on employment by industry from the ONS (to it make comparable, we adjust the ONS/LFS data to the smaller employment by industry found in FRS 2019-20). We then group industries according to the highest proportion of furloughed workers they had over the months of the CJRS, and calculate the proportion of furloughed workers by group each month. This represents the probability of being furloughed. We group industries into:

- Low impact: Agriculture, forestry & fishing; Mining, energy and water supply; Transport & storage; Information & communicationFinancial & insurance activities; Professional, scientific & technical activities; Education; Human health & social work activities
- Medium impact: Manufacturing; Construction; Wholesale, retail & repair of motor vehicles; Real estate activities; Administrative & support services; Other services
- High impact: Accommodation & food services

Moreover, we calibrate these probabilities according to the level of earnings of people to match the total yearly expenditure reported in HMRC statistics (see). For this, within each industry-month group, we divided people into those with earnings above and below the (yearly) median earnings in the industry group. We then increased the probability of those with low earnings by a percentage, and decrease the probability of those with high earnings so as to maintain the average probability within each industry-month group. This resulted in increasing the probability of low earners by 73% in 2020 and 90% in 2021. The resulting probabilities can be seen in Table 6.6.

Table 6.6 Probability of being furloughed by month, industry group and earnings level in 2020 and 2021

| | | 20 |)20 | 20 |)21 |
|--------------------------|-------|---------|----------|---------|----------|
| Industry group | Month | Low | High | Low | High |
| | | earning | earnings | earning | earnings |
| | Apr | 0.260 | 0.041 | 0.107 | 0.006 |
| | May | 0.263 | 0.045 | 0.088 | 0.006 |
| | Jun | 0.227 | 0.031 | 0.076 | 0.003 |
| | July | 0.188 | 0.029 | 0.067 | 0.004 |
| | Aug | 0.140 | 0.026 | 0.059 | 0.005 |
| Lawinanat | Sep | 0.098 | 0.014 | 0.049 | 0.002 |
| Low impact | Oct | 0.076 | 0.016 | n/a | n/a |
| | Nov | 0.099 | 0.014 | n/a | n/a |
| | Dec | 0.102 | 0.018 | n/a | n/a |
| | Jan | 0.135 | 0.021 | n/a | n/a |
| | Feb | 0.135 | 0.027 | n/a | n/a |
| | Mar | 0.120 | 0.023 | n/a | n/a |
| | Apr | 0.834 | 0.085 | 0.328 | 0.000 |
| | May | 0.774 | 0.121 | 0.219 | 0.012 |
| | Jun | 0.608 | 0.105 | 0.185 | 0.013 |
| | July | 0.465 | 0.073 | 0.155 | 0.008 |
| | Aug | 0.326 | 0.061 | 0.134 | 0.012 |
| NA a dissura i una a a t | Sep | 0.242 | 0.034 | 0.116 | 0.004 |
| Medium impact | Oct | 0.203 | 0.004 | n/a | n/a |
| | Nov | 0.341 | 0.064 | n/a | n/a |
| | Dec | 0.348 | 0.076 | n/a | n/a |
| | Jan | 0.436 | 0.053 | n/a | n/a |
| | Feb | 0.420 | 0.079 | n/a | n/a |
| | Mar | 0.381 | 0.066 | n/a | n/a |
| | Apr | 1.000 | 1.000 | 1.000 | 0.609 |
| | May | 1.000 | 1.000 | 0.939 | 0.000 |
| | Jun | 1.000 | 0.894 | 0.531 | 0.125 |
| | July | 1.000 | 0.664 | 0.375 | 0.020 |
| | Aug | 0.970 | 0.239 | 0.284 | 0.044 |
| High impact | Sep | 0.794 | 0.150 | 0.223 | 0.020 |
| | Oct | 0.835 | 0.258 | n/a | n/a |
| | Nov | 1.000 | 0.770 | n/a | n/a |
| | Dec | 1.000 | 0.834 | n/a | n/a |
| | Jan | 1.000 | 0.998 | n/a | n/a |
| | Feb | 1.000 | 0.929 | n/a | n/a |

| Mar | 1.000 | 0.805 | n/a | n/a | Ī |
|-----|-------|-------|-----|-----|---|
|-----|-------|-------|-----|-----|---|

Notes: Data on furloughed workers from Table 3 CJRS time series: number of employments on furlough by sector from HMRC; data on employment from EMP13: All in employment by industry: People (not seasonally adjusted) from ONS. If p = prob CJRS within industry group month, ph/pl = prob CJRS for high/low earnings within industry group month, qh/ql = proportion of high/low earnings within industry group month, ph*qh + pl*ql = p. We then increase a in pl = p(1 + a) and adjust pl = (p - pl*ql)/qh to maintain pl = pl*ql getting close to the yearly expenditure reported in HMRC statistics. We found pl = pl*ql in 2020 and 90% in 2021.

From Jul20, furloughed workers were allowed to do working hours while furloughed. For this, we use statistics from HMRC on the proportion of people on partial furlough at the end of each month, shown in Table 6.7. In the absence of information on the exact hours worked by these partially furloughed workers, we assumed they reduced 50% of their working hours.

Table 6.7 Proportion of people on partial furlough 2020 and 2021

| Month | 2020 | 2021 |
|---|------|------|
| Apr (there was no partial furlough during Apr-Jun 2020) | n/a | 0.40 |
| May (there was no partial furlough during Apr-Jun 2020) | n/a | 0.47 |
| Jun (there was no partial furlough during Apr-Jun 2020) | n/a | 0.47 |
| Jul | 0.21 | 0.47 |
| Aug | 0.31 | 0.45 |
| Sep | 0.39 | 0.44 |
| Oct | 0.41 | n/a |
| Nov | 0.35 | n/a |
| Dec | 0.37 | n/a |
| Jan | 0.28 | n/a |
| Feb | 0.27 | n/a |
| Mar | 0.29 | n/a |

Notes: Data from Table 8 CJRS time series: number of employments on furlough by full and flexible furlough from HMRC.

Lastly, we use HMRC statistics on the SEISS take-up rate among potentially eligible population, shown in Table 6.8.

Table 6.8 SEISS take-up 2020 and 2021

| Grant | 2020 | 2021 |
|-------------------------|------|------|
| 1st grant May20-Jul20 | 0.77 | n/a |
| 2nd grant Aug20-Oct20 | 0.69 | n/a |
| 3rd grant Nov20-Jan21 | 0.65 | n/a |
| 4th grant Feb21-April21 | 0.58 | 0.58 |
| 5th grant May21-Sep21 | n/a | 0.38 |

Notes: Data from Table 0b - Total SEISS claims up to 7 October 2021 from HMRC.

Simulation of unemployment changes, self-employed affected by hours reduction, CJRS, SEISS and tax-benefit policies in UKMOD

Table 6.9 gives an overview of the modelling of shocks – simulations of unemployment changes (in 2020-2025) and self-employment shocks, CJRS, SEISS and tax-benefit policies (in 2020 and 2021) – going through each relevant policy in the model. There are three important parts to the simulations:

- Define proportions of (self-)employed to become unemployed, self-employed to be affected by hours reduction, to become furloughed (i.e. receive support from CJRS) and take-up SEISS; define policy parameters of CJRS and SEISS; generate random variables used to select who is to be affected by shocks;
- 2. Simulate unemployment and self-employment changes i.e. put (self-)employed into unemployment and reduced hours for self-employed and support from CJRS and SEISS:
- 3. Simulate NIC, income tax and benefit entitlements
 - o in 2020 and 2021: keep benefit take-up behaviour fixed and ensure new benefit claims only to Universal Credit.

On part 1, the proportions of (self-)employed to become unemployed, self-employed to be affected by hours reduction, to become furloughed (i.e. receive support from CJRS) and take-up SEISS are defined as *constants* in UKMOD. Where the proportions vary by month, these are coded using *condition* parameters. As all assumptions for the nature and size of shocks are modelled within the model, they can be modified by users. Users can not only change the size of these proportions but they can also account for other relevant dimensions (e.g. person's gender or age) by modifying/extending the conditions. For a description of the data used to define the relevant proportions, see previous subsection. For information on the CJRS and SEISS, see sections 0 and 0 respectively.

In part 2, individuals are selected randomly – subject to the proportions and conditions defined in part 1 – to become unemployed, being affected by hours reduction, furloughed and/or take-up SEISS. In the case of new unemployed, UKMOD internally calculates the difference between the unemployment rate in the data (e.g. in FRS 2019-20) and the one defined in the previous section, and uses that difference (only if the one defined is larger than the observed one in the data). For this group, an important part of the simulations is to modify their pre-shock incomes and characteristics, e.g. by setting their earnings, private pension contributions and working hours to 0. In other words, we modify the variables from the FRS micro-data to make the selected employed look like unemployed. We do the same to the hours and earnings of those self-employed affected by hours reductions. These modifications then have a direct effect on the simulation of NIC, tax liabilities and benefit entitlements for these newly unemployed. For those selected to become furloughed or take-up SEISS, we simulate their entitlements to the CJRS and SEISS, according to the policy parameters defined in part 1 and taking into account the person's month of interview in the FRS. For example, someone interviewed in May and simulated to become furloughed will get state support from the CJRS according to the May policy rules. Due to changes to the policy rules, the simulated amount of CJRS support would thus differ for a furloughed worker with the same pre-Covid-19 earnings but interviewed in October. The purpose of accounting for the person's month of interview and policy rules by month is essentially to simulate the income distribution as it would be captured in the future FRS 2020/21, subject to a range of assumptions.

In part 3, NIC, income tax and benefit entitlements are simulated, accounting for the increase in number of unemployed, change in hours worked by self-employed and receipt of support from the CJRS and SEISS. It is important to consider here the simulation of legacy benefits (LB) and Universal Credit (UC) in 2020 and 2021. Due to the take-up assumptions in the model, two issues arise related to: 1) changing benefit take-up and 2) new benefit claims as a result of Covid-19 shocks. We discuss these two issues in turn and then explain how we have addressed them in the model:

On 1), UKMOD first simulates entitlements to LB and then, using information on LB eligibility and take-up, UC is simulated. LB are subject to take-up rates as published by DWP and HMRC (see section 3.2.3). For UC, we distinguish in particular between two groups: i) eligible and

simulated to take-up LB are simulated to take-up UC (100 % take-up) and ii) not eligible to LB are simulated to take-up UC subject to (at the time of writing) 89% take-up rate. 41 We also assume based on DWP and OBR estimates that among all LB/UC claimants, 45% in 2020 and 54% are selected randomly to claim UC and the rest LB based on DWP estimates (see section 2.5.25). As a result of the Covid-19 shocks simulations, a pre-Covid-19 UC non-taker from group ii) can become a UC taker after the shocks by moving into group i). This happens when someone becomes eligible to both LB and UC as a result of the shock. Furthermore, the take-up of Council Tax Reduction (CTR) benefit in the model is linked to the take-up of UC: a UC taker is simulated to take up CTR (100% take-up) while the CTR take-up goes below 100% for a UC non-taker. Thus, by letting artificially more people taking-up UC as a result of the Covid-19 shocks, the take-up of CTR also increases. This change in the take-up behaviour of UC and CTR is purely a result of the way the model is set up rather than actual modelling of take-up behaviour. This is an important limitation of the model that needs to be understood as it can have implications for some types of distributional analysis (noteworthy, the higher the take-up of a benefit, the bigger the impact of policy reforms on household incomes).

On 2), as a result of the Covid-19 shocks all new benefit claims can only be to UC. However, this is not ensured by the model and so, new benefit claims can be simulated to both the LB and UC.

To address these two issues, we need to acquire information on people's benefit eligibility and take-up pre-Covid-19 which we can then use to simulate benefit entitlements after the Covid-19 shocks. To do so, we implement a loop which runs twice through a part of the policy spine: in the first run, the model calculates NIC, income tax liabilities and benefit entitlements before the Covid-19 shocks in 2020 and 2021 and also based on the pre-Covid-19 policy rules in 2020. The results on entitlements to LB and UC are stored in separate variables. In the second run, the model simulates the Covid-19 shocks, and in the case of 2020, it also applies the policy rules including the Covid-19 policy measures. When simulating LB and UC, the model uses information on the pre-Covid-19 benefit receipt to ensure a fixed take-up behaviour, i.e. someone simulated to be entitled but not taking-up UC pre-Covid-19 remains a non-taker after the Covid-19 shocks, and that all *new* benefit claims go to UC only (subject to 89% take-up rate). This approach is also used in Brewer & Tasseva (2020) who analyse the distributional impact of the UK policy response to Covid-19 (see Appendix C in Brewer & Tasseva (2020)).

Noteworthy, this loop is only implemented within the 2020 and 2021 policy years as it is clearer what the benchmark scenario is, i.e. the pre-Covid-19 situation in 2020 and 2021. Such a loop has not been added to 2022-2025 simulations when only unemployment shocks are simulated, which are much smaller compared to those simulated in previous years (moreover, as the loop runs the spine twice, running a system requires roughly twice as long). In these systems, instead of using information on pre-shock benefit receipt, benefit units with newly unemployed can only receive UC (with the caveat that they might have been receiving LB before the shock). To deal with the issues above for certain types of analysis, users may consider switching on the extension "Full Universal Credit Assumption" (UCA) in the model which assumes a full roll-out of UC and no LB (section 2.3).

A final word of caution for users is that, as it has hopefully become clear, the simulation of the Covid-19 shocks is subject to a range of assumptions about the size of shocks and who is affected by them. Notably, the simulations do not account for differences e.g. by age and other variables, which has so far been known to matter during the current pandemic (see e.g. Benzeval et al., 2020). We attempted to strike a balance between trying to model the labour market shocks, the breakdowns already provided by HMRC, and the large number of parameters that the shocks introduce in the model.

⁴¹ There is also a third group: eligible but not taking-up LB are simulated to not take-up UC.

Table 6.9 Overview of shocks simulations in UKMOD by policy

| Policy in UKMOD | Policy years | Description |
|---------------------|---------------|--|
| ConstDef_uk | 2020- 2025 | Define as constants: - 2020-2025: an extension switch used to rule the simulation (constant \$shocks) - 2020-2025: unemployment rate target (\$p_un), % of self employed being affected by earnings reduction (\$p_mase) and % of working hours done by self-employed affected (\$mase_hours) - 2020-2021: grouped industries by CJRS impact (i_lin), proportion of furloughed workers by industry-earnings group (\$p_furlough), % doing working hours (\$furlough_inwork, \$furlough_hours), and self-employed taking-up SEISS (\$p_seiss), which all vary by person's month of interview (ddt01) in the FRS - 2020: policy parameters of the CJRS and SEISS (\$mcee_*, \$mcse_*) by month, using information on |
| InitVars_uk | 2020- 2025 | person's month of interview Intermediate variables used in calculations defined |
| ILSdef_uk, ILdef_uk | 2020- 2021 | Variables for state support from CJRS (<i>bwkmcee_s</i>), CJRS employer contribution (<i>yemmc_s</i>) and state support from SEISS (<i>bwkmcse_s</i>) added to relevant income lists |
| random_uk | 2020- 2025 | Setting seeds and generating random variables used to select who is to be affected by shocks (<i>i_rand_un</i> , <i>i_rand_furlough</i> , <i>i_rand_mase</i> , <i>i_rand_seiss</i> , <i>i_rand_furlwork</i>) |
| shocks_uk | 2020-2025 | Policy simulates shocks: - 2020-2025: calculating % of employed transitioning into unemployment (based on the difference between the unemployment rate in the data and the target if the latter is larger) - 2020-2021: set a loop ("covshocks") which calculates receipt of LB and UC 1) pre-Covid-19 and 2) after Covid-19 shocks - Loop starts from follow-up function within policy and ends at the last function in policy covshocks_benreceipt_uk - Run 1 of loop: no simulation of labour market changes in 2020 and 2021 and also taxbenefit calculations based on pre-Covid-19 policies in 2020, i.e. pre-Covid-19 income distribution; store information on pre-Covid-19 benefit receipt - Run 2 of loop: simulation of Covid-19 shocks in 2020 and 2021 and also tax-benefit calculations after Covid-19 policy response in 2020, accounting for pre-Covid-19 benefit receipt - 2020: set WTC, UC and HB amounts: pre-Covid-19 and after UK policy response to Covid-19 in 2020 |

| | | - 2020-2025: transitions from (self-)employment to |
|----------------|-------|---|
| | | unemployment |
| | | select randomly who to become unemployed |
| | | based on proportions specified in |
| | | ConstDef uk and random variable generated |
| | | in random_uk (variable i_lnu) |
| | | |
| | | modify characteristics and incomes of newly |
| | | unemployed (e.g. set earning, private |
| | | pension contributions and working hours to |
| | | 0, define as actively looking for a job, change |
| | | employment status to unemployed etc.) |
| | | - <u>2020-2021</u> : becoming furloughed |
| | | |
| | | select randomly who to become furloughed |
| | | based on proportions specified in |
| | | ConstDef_uk and random variable generated |
| | | in random_uk (<i>Imcee_s</i>) |
| | | while furloughed select randomly who is |
| | | doing working hours and what proportion of |
| | | |
| | | hours is being done (<u>i_lhw00sr</u>) |
| | | - <u>2020-2021</u> : self-employed affected by hours reduction |
| | | select randomly who is affected based on |
| | | proportions specified in ConstDef_uk and |
| | | random variable generated in random_uk |
| | | (variable <i>Imase</i>) and what proportion of |
| | | |
| | | hours is being done (<i>i_lhw01sr</i>) |
| | | Re-calculate self-employed earnings taking |
| | | into account hours reduction (<i>yse</i>) |
| | | - <u>2020-2021</u> : taking-up SEISS grant |
| | | select randomly who can receive SEISS grant |
| | | based on proportions specified in |
| | | ConstDef_uk and random variable generated |
| | | |
| | | in random_uk, accounting for SEISS eligibility |
| | | conditions (e.g. earning up to £50k per year) |
| | | (Imcse_s) |
| | | adjust self-employed working hours (<i>lhw01</i>) |
| | | and re-calculate total working hours (<i>Ihw</i> = |
| | | lhw00+lhw01) |
| cjrs_uk | 2020- | - If furloughed, simulate amount of state support from |
| | 2021 | CJRS (bwkmcee_s) as well as CJRS contribution paid by |
| | | employer for September-October 2020 (yemmc_s) |
| | | Re-calculate employment earnings taking into account |
| | | |
| | 2020 | furloughing and hours worked (yem) |
| seiss_uk | 2020- | - If taking-up SEISS grant, calculate size of grant |
| | 2021 | (bwkmcse_s) |
| lha_uk | 2020 | - Set LHA rates: pre-Covid-19 and after UK policy |
| _ | | response to Covid-19 |
| terea terea uk | 2020- | - Add SEISS to self-employed earnings for calculating |
| tscse_tscee_uk | | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |
| | 2021 | self-employed NIC |
| | | (For employee NIC, CJRS support already added to |
| | | |
| | | relevant income list in ILdef_uk) |
| tscer_uk | 2020 | relevant income list in ILdef_uk)Simulate NIC paid by the state for furloughed workers |

| bunct_uk | 2020- 2025 | Simulate "number of months worked in qualifying period" (<i>liwmy_s</i>) to calculate contributions-based JSA for new unemployed |
|---|---------------|---|
| bwkmt_bfamt_uk, bsa_uk, bsadi_uk, bho_uk, bsauc_uk, bmu_uk, bcap_uk | 2020- 2021 | Simulation of LB after Covid-19 shocks Only take-up benefits if taking them up pre-Covid-19 Simulation of UC after Covid-19 shocks If eligible and not taking-up UC pre-Covid-19, remain a UC non-taker New claims to UC only: if only becoming eligible to UC after simulation of Covid-19 shocks, take-up UC subject to a take-up rate of 89% Simulation of CTR If taking-up UC pre-Covid-19 and after Covid-19 shocks, take up CTR If not taking-up UC pre-Covid-19 or after shocks, take-up CTR subject to a take-up rate below 100% Simulation of benefit cap on Universal Credit Approximate 39 weeks of grace period after Covid-19 shocks |
| bwkmt_bfamt_uk, bsa_uk, bsadi_uk, bho_uk, bsauc_uk | 2022- 2025 | Simulation of LB and UC after shocks Benefit units with newly unemployed can only receive UC (with the caveat that they might have been receiving LB before the shock) |
| covshocks_benreceipt_uk | 2020- 2021 | Store information from run 1 of "covshocks" loop on pre-Covid- 19 receipt of LB (<i>i_bfamt_b</i> , <i>i_bwkmt_b</i> , <i>i_boamt_b</i> , <i>i_bsa_b</i> , <i>i_bsadi_b</i> , <i>i_bho_b</i> , <i>i_lb_b</i>) and UC (<i>i_bsauc_b</i> , <i>i_bsaucft_b</i> , <i>i_brduc_b</i> , <i>i_bcap_b</i>) |

Notes: All elements that belong to the simulations of Covid-19 shocks in the model belong to the so-called Group "Covid-19 shocks", highlighted by a blue square in the most left column in the model (for definition of Groups see EUROMOD Help file accessible via the User Interface). To expand all elements of the Group, go to tab "Display", click on option "Expand" and select "Covid-19 shocks".

6.5.3 Health and Social Health Care Levy (teehl_s, tsehl_s, terhl_s)

The Health and Social Care Levy (HSCL) was a social contribution proposed in September 2021 in the UK to support public expenditure on health care. The scheme was planned to affect employers, employees and the self-employed who pay National Insurance contributions, and individuals that would pay were it not for pension age restrictions. The HSCL would impose an additional rate levied in a similar fashion to Class 1 and Class 4 National Insurance contributions.

The original plan for the HSCL was that it would be introduced as a supplement to Class 1 and Class 4 contributions from April 2022 and as a separate scheme from April 2023. At introduction, the new scheme would be payable at a flat rate of 1.25 percentage points of earnings above the Primary Threshold for employees or the Lower Profits Limit for self-employed. However, the scheme was scrapped from November 2022.

6.6 Validation statistics based on FRS data

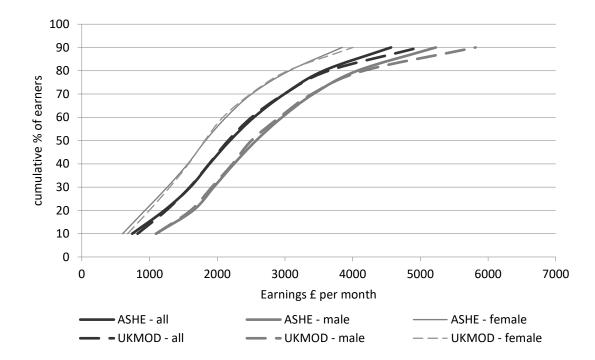
Table 6.10 Average gross monthly earnings from employment by population subgroup and data source - FRS

| | UKMOD | ASHE | UKMOD/ASHE |
|--------|-------|------|------------|
| all | 2733 | 2584 | 1.06 |
| male | 3242 | 3050 | 1.06 |
| female | 2204 | 2120 | 1.04 |

Source: UKMOD based on FRS data and ASHE: Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings, reported by ONS Earnings and hours worked dataset: ASHE Table 1.1a

Notes: Data reported for 2021

Figure 6.1 Cumulative earnings distributions by data source - FRS



Source: UKMOD based on FRS data and ASHE: Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings, reported by ONS

Earnings and hours worked dataset: ASHE Table 1.1a

Notes: Data reported for 2021

Table 6.11 Assumed tax benefit instruments underlying UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people)

| 41 | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | | | DW | P estima | tes | | |
|---|---------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|----------|-------|-------|-------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Contributory ESA | bdict02 | 385 | 385 | 385 | 385 | 385 | 385 | 385 | 401 | 417 | 438 | 469 | 511 | 541 | 565 |
| new/basic State Pension | boact00 | 11335 | 11335 | 11335 | 11335 | 11335 | 11335 | 11335 | 12447 | 12600 | 12714 | 12926 | 13158 | 13185 | 13060 |
| Second State Pension | boactcm | 8322 | 8322 | 8322 | 8322 | 8322 | 8322 | 8322 | 8448 | 8052 | 7624 | 7247 | 6877 | 6505 | 6148 |
| Bereavement Benefits | bsuwd | 183 | 183 | 183 | 183 | 183 | 183 | 183 | 97 | 91 | 87 | 86 | 84 | 81 | 81 |
| Attendance Allowance | bdioa | 828 | 828 | 828 | 828 | 828 | 828 | 828 | 1277 | 1303 | 1386 | 1469 | 1510 | 1524 | 1536 |
| Disability Living Allowance | - | 828 | 828 | 828 | 828 | 828 | 828 | 828 | 1206 | 1214 | 1222 | 1231 | 1239 | 1242 | 1243 |
| Severe Disablement Allowance | bdisv | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 | 13 | 12 | 10 | 9 | 8 | 6 | 5 |
| Carer's Allowance | berdi | 883 | 883 | 883 | 883 | 883 | 883 | 883 | 848 | 872 | 903 | 936 | 971 | 1003 | 1031 |
| Industrial Injuries Disablement Allowance | bdiwi | 136 | 136 | 136 | 136 | 136 | 136 | 136 | 231 | 223 | 214 | 206 | 198 | 190 | 182 |
| Maternity allowances | bmana | 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 45 | 47 | 45 | 46 | 46 | 48 | 49 |
| War Pension and allowances | boawr | 29 | 29 | 29 | 29 | 29 | 29 | 29 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Statutory Maternity Pay | bmaer | 155 | 155 | 155 | 155 | 155 | 155 | 155 | 256 | 258 | 260 | 262 | 263 | 265 | 267 |
| Personal Independence Payment | bdiscwa, bdimbwa | 2515 | 2515 | 2515 | 2515 | 2515 | 2515 | 2515 | 2528 | 2835 | 3165 | 3511 | 3826 | 4109 | 4373 |
| Council tax | tmu | 27422 | 27422 | 27422 | 27422 | 27422 | 27422 | 27422 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |

Sources: UKMOD based on FRS data, benefit expenditure and caseload tables (DWP), Child Benefit: annual release (HMRC), Personal tax credits statistics (HMRC), Social Security Scotland statistics, Benefit cap: number of households capped to August 2023 (DWP), Income Tax liabilities statistics (HMRC), Economic and fiscal outlook – November 2023 (OBR), Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts – December 2023 (SFC), and Welsh taxes outlook – December 2023 (OBR) Notes: Forecasts from 2022

Table 6.12 Assumed tax benefit instruments underlying UKMOD - expenditure (£millions)

| A 1 6°4 | variable | | | UKM | OD poli | cy year | | | | | D | WP estim | ates | | |
|--|---------------------|-------|-------|-------|---------|---------|-------|--------|-------|-------|--------|----------|--------|--------|--------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Contributory ESA | bdict02 | 2320 | 2392 | 2633 | 2810 | 2904 | 2950 | 2992 | 4507 | 4527 | 4902 | 5235 | 5282 | 5299 | 5332 |
| new/basic State Pension | boact00 | 75056 | 77374 | 85202 | 92445 | 95773 | 98167 | 100622 | 83781 | 89693 | 102334 | 114014 | 122314 | 127407 | 130858 |
| Second State Pension | boactem | 18979 | 19567 | 21542 | 22988 | 23753 | 24134 | 24479 | 17436 | 17601 | 19382 | 20063 | 19883 | 19233 | 18564 |
| Bereavement Benefits | bsuwd | 805 | 830 | 914 | 975 | 1007 | 1024 | 1038 | 342 | 399 | 306 | 391 | 368 | 356 | 349 |
| Attendance Allowance | bdioa | 3343 | 3448 | 3796 | 4051 | 4186 | 4253 | 4314 | 5307 | 5668 | 6660 | 7535 | 8008 | 8219 | 8432 |
| Disability Living Allowance | - | 3840 | 3960 | 4360 | 4653 | 4808 | 4885 | 4955 | 5696 | 5975 | 6683 | 7180 | 7475 | 7638 | 7806 |
| Severe Disablement Allowance | bdisv | 34 | 35 | 39 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 62 | 58 | 57 | 51 | 45 | 38 | 31 |
| Carer's Allowance | bcrdi | 3103 | 3199 | 3523 | 3759 | 3884 | 3946 | 4003 | 3075 | 3250 | 3733 | 4135 | 4432 | 4649 | 4857 |
| Industrial Injuries Disablement Allowance | bdiwi | 405 | 417 | 460 | 490 | 507 | 515 | 522 | 705 | 695 | 728 | 750 | 742 | 723 | 705 |
| Maternity allowances | bmana | 106 | 109 | 120 | 128 | 133 | 135 | 137 | 362 | 390 | 419 | 456 | 472 | 493 | 517 |
| War Pension and allowances | boawr | 204 | 210 | 232 | 247 | 255 | 259 | 263 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Statutory Maternity Pay | bmaer | 1121 | 1155 | 1272 | 1357 | 1403 | 1425 | 1446 | 2636 | 2629 | 3066 | 3253 | 3361 | 3447 | 3541 |
| Personal Independence Payment | bdiscwa, bdimbwa | 14201 | 14645 | 16125 | 17207 | 17781 | 18064 | 18324 | 15153 | 17620 | 21650 | 25673 | 28703 | 31100 | 33485 |
| Council tax | tmu | 43804 | 45333 | 47721 | 49816 | 51870 | 54015 | 56248 | - | - | _ | _ | _ | _ | - |

Sources: UKMOD based on FRS data, benefit expenditure and caseload tables (DWP), Child Benefit: annual release (HMRC), Personal tax credits statistics (HMRC), Social Security Scotland statistics, Benefit cap: number of households capped to August 2023 (DWP), Income Tax liabilities statistics (HMRC), Economic and fiscal outlook – November 2023 (OBR), Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts – December 2023 (SFC), and Welsh taxes outlook – December 2023 (OBR)

Notes: Forecasts from 2022

Table 6.13 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people)

| A 1 6°4 | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | | | Officia | l estima | tes | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------|----------|------|------|------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Best Start Grant and Foods | bmascmt01_s, bmascmt_s | 48 | 49 | 58 | 61 | 61 | 59 | 61 | 57 | 58 | 21 | - | - | - | - |
| Child Benefit (c) | bchkid_s | 12328 | 12121 | 11810 | 11624 | 11570 | 11478 | 11262 | 12309 | 12155 | - | - | - | - | - |
| Child Benefit | bch_s | 6670 | 6532 | 6366 | 6252 | 6216 | 6164 | 6050 | 7088 | 7013 | - | - | - | - | - |
| Child and Working Tax Credits | bfamt_s, bwkmt_s | 1075 | 915 | 739 | 416 | - | - | - | 1511 | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Council Tax Reduction (h) | bmu_s | 5347 | 5347 | 5386 | 5504 | 5553 | 5574 | 5614 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Employment and Support Allowance (ib) | bsadi_s | 728 | 647 | 530 | 290 | - | - | - | 871 | 788 | 716 | 644 | 540 | 476 | 430 |
| Free School Meals | bched01_s | 2886 | 2905 | 3012 | 3063 | 3011 | 3006 | 3007 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Healthy Start (food) | bmamt01_s | 429 | 431 | 415 | 419 | 422 | 411 | 407 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Housing Benefit (h) | bho_s | 2259 | 2059 | 1867 | 1489 | 1097 | 1095 | 1085 | 2733 | 2509 | 2352 | 2208 | 1810 | 1694 | 1663 |
| Income Support* | bsa_s | 672 | 612 | 495 | 249 | - | - | - | 210 | 166 | 132 | 103 | 20 | - | - |
| Jobseeker's Allowance (cb) | bunct_s | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 48 | 28 | 29 | 27 | 26 | 25 | 25 |
| Pension Credit | boamt_s | 1296 | 1277 | 1307 | 1398 | 1384 | 1386 | 1404 | 1410 | 1374 | 1348 | 1345 | 1309 | 1240 | 1142 |

Notes: Table continued next page

Table 4.5 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people, continued)

| 40 h on off4 | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | | | Offic | cial estin | nates | | |
|---|-----------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------------|-------|-------|-------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| School Clothing Grant | bched02_s | 1165 | 1150 | 1145 | 1184 | 1218 | 1208 | 1198 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement (i) | bcrdicm_s | 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 | 83 | 85 | - | - | - | - | - |
| Scottish Child Payment (c) | bchmt_s | 61 | 166 | 180 | 179 | 177 | 172 | 172 | 95 | 177 | 192 | - | - | - | - |
| Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance (c) | bchht_s | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 20 | 27 | - | - | - | - | - |
| Sure Start Maternity Grant | bmamt_s | 68 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 67 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Universal Credit | bsauc_s | 4165 | 4619 | 5091 | 6017 | 6967 | 6939 | 6915 | 4102 | 4281 | 4750 | 5427 | 6115 | 6304 | 6404 |
| Winter Fuel Allowance (h) | boaht_s | 11642 | 11642 | 11642 | 11642 | 11642 | 11642 | 11642 | 11256 | 11411 | 11595 | 10774 | 10966 | 11014 | 10886 |
| Benefit cap (Housing Benefit) | brd_s | 22 | 14 | 9 | 9 | - | - | - | 19 | 12 | 6 | - | - | - | - |
| Benefit cap (Universal Credit) | brduc_s | 122 | 89 | 65 | 110 | 150 | 131 | 137 | 160 | 111 | 77 | - | - | - | - |
| social contributions | | | | | | | | | - | | | | | | |
| NIC Employees (i) | tscee_s | 23585 | 22969 | 22953 | 23104 | 23168 | 23309 | 23481 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| NIC Self employed (i) | tscse_s | 918 | 2392 | 2392 | 2387 | 2429 | 2448 | 2528 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| NIC Employers (i) | tscer_s | 23682 | 23985 | 24180 | 24259 | 24323 | 24347 | 24456 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |

Notes: Table continued next page

Table 4.5 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - caseloads (thousands of people, continued)

| 40 b | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | | | Offic | ial estim | ates | | |
|-------------------------|----------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|------|------|------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Income tax | tin_s | 30247 | 31252 | 32465 | 33392 | 33696 | 33983 | 34322 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Non-devolved income tax | tin00_s | 27809 | 28888 | 30138 | 31112 | 31392 | 31674 | 31992 | 33300 | 34600 | 35900 | - | - | - | - |
| Savers rate | - | 80 | 234 | 367 | 493 | 489 | 490 | 460 | 571 | 565 | 648 | - | - | - | - |
| Basic rate | - | 23516 | 23760 | 24046 | 24365 | 24493 | 24468 | 24370 | 27700 | 28200 | 28800 | - | - | - | - |
| Higher rate | - | 3908 | 4370 | 4761 | 5114 | 5223 | 5497 | 5897 | 4540 | 5280 | 5590 | - | - | - | - |
| Additional rate | - | 234 | 277 | 589 | 637 | 676 | 696 | 730 | 489 | 555 | 862 | - | - | - | - |
| Welsh income tax | tin11_s | 1317 | 1378 | 1430 | 1462 | 1471 | 1477 | 1488 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Scottish income tax | tin12_s | 2495 | 2563 | 2643 | 2710 | 2745 | 2766 | 2796 | 2668 | 2789 | 2910 | 2988 | 3045 | 3103 | 3165 |
| Starter rate | - | 214 | 199 | 173 | 195 | 210 | 201 | 198 | 246 | 269 | 264 | 266 | 270 | 259 | 259 |
| Basic rate | - | 991 | 1004 | 992 | 1049 | 1068 | 1053 | 1038 | 1054 | 1108 | 1099 | 1157 | 1176 | 1195 | 1204 |
| Intermediate rate | - | 889 | 905 | 956 | 904 | 873 | 881 | 888 | 931 | 914 | 962 | 918 | 899 | 894 | 892 |
| Higher rate | - | 391 | 444 | 501 | 414 | 444 | 476 | 497 | 419 | 478 | 550 | 494 | 534 | 576 | 615 |
| Advanced rate | - | - | _ | - | 126 | 121 | 120 | 141 | - | - | - | 114 | 124 | 132 | 143 |
| Top rate | - | 10 | 11 | 20 | 23 | 28 | 34 | 34 | 18 | 20 | 36 | 40 | 43 | 47 | 51 |

Sources: UKMOD based on FRS data, benefit expenditure and caseload tables (DWP), Child Benefit: annual release (HMRC), Personal tax credits statistics (HMRC), Social Security Scotland statistics, Benefit cap: number of households capped to August 2023 (DWP), Income Tax liabilities statistics (HMRC), Economic and fiscal outlook – November 2023 (OBR), Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts – December 2023 (SFC), and Welsh taxes outlook – December 2023 (OBR) Notes: Forecasts from 2023. Caseloads refer to numbers of families, except: (c) children, (h) households, (i) individuals. *: Income Support includes income-based Jobseeker's Allowance. (cb) denotes 'contributions-based', and (ib) denotes 'income based'.

Table 6.14 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - expenditure (£millions)

| 40 - h on of 4 - no one one | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | | | Offic | cial estin | nates | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------------|-------|-------|-------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Best Start Grant and Foods | bmascmt01_s, bmascmt_s | 18 | 19 | 26 | 34 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 28 | 32 | 21 | - | - | - | - |
| Child Benefit | bch_s | 11040 | 11150 | 11845 | 12382 | 12677 | 12697 | 12660 | 10986 | 11217 | 12134 | 12736 | 12964 | 12943 | 12899 |
| Child and Working Tax Credits | bfamt_s, bwkmt_s | 5797 | 5139 | 4536 | 2565 | - | - | - | 10313 | 8463 | 6919 | 3265 | 206 | -103 | -91 |
| Council Tax Reduction | bmu_s | 5204 | 5418 | 5821 | 6305 | 6615 | 6892 | 7178 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Employment and Support Allowance (ib) | bsadi_s | 4991 | 4593 | 4124 | 2321 | - | - | - | 8182 | 7561 | 7845 | 7869 | 7144 | 6214 | 5754 |
| Free School Meals | bched01_s | 2745 | 2848 | 3218 | 3514 | 3547 | 3597 | 3648 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Healthy Start (food) | bmamt01_s | 185 | 181 | 175 | 178 | 178 | 174 | 173 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Housing Benefit | bho_s | 10212 | 9498 | 9031 | 7098 | 5117 | 5145 | 5159 | 16126 | 15579 | 15259 | 15560 | 12562 | 12096 | 12279 |
| Income Support* | bsa_s | 2523 | 2317 | 2049 | 1199 | - | - | - | 768 | 866 | 643 | 539 | 108 | 0 | 0 |
| Jobseeker's Allowance (cb) | bunct_s | 131 | 135 | 149 | 159 | 165 | 167 | 170 | 190 | 108 | 141 | 131 | 133 | 133 | 133 |
| Pension Credit | boamt_s | 4574 | 4653 | 5341 | 6483 | 6664 | 6849 | 7026 | 4834 | 4935 | 5430 | 5837 | 5880 | 5691 | 5372 |
| School Clothing Grant | bched02_s | 262 | 268 | 285 | 321 | 339 | 342 | 345 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |

Notes: Table continued next page

 $Table~4.6~Tax~benefit~instruments~simulated~by~UKMOD~-~expenditure~(\pounds millions, continued)$

| 41 | variable | | | UKM | OD policy | y year | | | | | Offi | icial estim | ates | | |
|---|-----------|-------|--------|--------|-----------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|--------|-------------|--------|--------|--------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Scottish Carer's Allowance Supplement | bcrdicm_s | 42 | 30 | 33 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 37 | 57 | 58 | - | - | - | - | - |
| Scottish Child Payment | bchmt_s | 43 | 204 | 415 | 440 | 455 | 435 | 445 | 55 | 190 | 210 | - | - | - | - |
| Scottish Child Winter Heating Assistance | bchht_s | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 6 | - | - | - | - | - |
| Sure Start Maternity Grant | bmamt_s | 37 | 36 | 36 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 26 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 27 | 25 | 25 |
| Universal Credit | bsauc_s | 38091 | 40899 | 47833 | 59290 | 69939 | 70292 | 70531 | 40936 | 41938 | 51424 | 65053 | 76756 | 80410 | 82843 |
| Winter Fuel Allowance | boaht_s | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1947 | 1971 | 1966 | 2023 | 1881 | 1919 | 1937 | 1931 |
| Benefit cap (Housing Benefit) | brd_s | 53 | 46 | 42 | 48 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Benefit cap (Universal Credit) | brduc_s | 353 | 307 | 234 | 362 | 436 | 407 | 434 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| social contributions | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| NIC Employees | tscee_s | 63016 | 65432 | 60613 | 55161 | 56067 | 57567 | 59411 | 70498 | 74156 | 69701 | 64887 | 66555 | 68970 | 71680 |
| NIC Self-employed | tscse_s | 5069 | 5377 | 5126 | 4401 | 4479 | 4610 | 4769 | 3944 | 4596 | - | - | - | - | - |
| NIC Employers | tscer_s | 95576 | 107253 | 110702 | 114677 | 116797 | 120339 | 124771 | 86513 | 102732 | 106780 | 111369 | 114802 | 119036 | 123913 |

Notes: Table continued next page

Table 4.6 Tax benefit instruments simulated by UKMOD - expenditure (£millions, continued)

| 40 h 64 | variable | | | UKM | OD polic | y year | | | | | Off | icial estin | nates | | |
|-------------------------|----------|--------|--------|--------|----------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------------|--------|--------|--------|
| tax-benefit programme | name(s) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 |
| Income tax | tin_s | 207751 | 245771 | 303005 | 364319 | 372215 | 383896 | 398249 | 229357 | 268083 | 297535 | 319988 | 335063 | 352032 | 371894 |
| Non-devolved income tax | tin00_s | 191903 | 228356 | 283302 | 343317 | 350632 | 361433 | 374679 | 213249 | 250158 | 277207 | 297972 | 311868 | 327689 | 346170 |
| Savers rate | - | 303 | 2626 | 5796 | 10682 | 10723 | 10875 | 10972 | 658 | 715 | 755 | - | - | - | - |
| Basic rate | - | 64735 | 72899 | 87638 | 105048 | 106234 | 107876 | 108991 | 70000 | 74300 | 78000 | - | - | - | - |
| Higher rate | - | 72117 | 87219 | 88819 | 107869 | 111009 | 115666 | 122131 | 72900 | 85300 | 83500 | - | - | - | - |
| Additional rate | - | 54658 | 64567 | 98193 | 114019 | 116890 | 121145 | 126611 | 73400 | 82900 | 103000 | - | - | - | - |
| Welsh income tax | tin11_s | 2312 | 2519 | 2810 | 2964 | 3044 | 3160 | 3303 | 2384 | 2616 | 2972 | 3171 | 3322 | 3487 | 3668 |
| Scottish income tax | tin12_s | 13536 | 14896 | 16893 | 18037 | 18538 | 19302 | 20267 | 13724 | 15309 | 17357 | 18844 | 19873 | 20856 | 22056 |
| Starter rate | - | 39 | 38 | 34 | 39 | 45 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 52 | 54 | 59 | 63 | 59 | 59 |
| Basic rate | - | 1391 | 1468 | 1427 | 1593 | 1679 | 1674 | 1677 | 1300 | 1565 | 1560 | 1750 | 1836 | 1877 | 1927 |
| Intermediate rate | - | 3519 | 3688 | 4024 | 3959 | 3838 | 3872 | 3864 | 3801 | 3915 | 4131 | 4046 | 3992 | 3968 | 3982 |
| Higher rate | - | 6836 | 7625 | 7630 | 4833 | 5184 | 5483 | 5607 | 6093 | 7037 | 7759 | 5399 | 5827 | 6284 | 6758 |
| Advanced rate | - | - | - | - | 3535 | 3512 | 3536 | 4232 | - | - | - | 3241 | 3522 | 3744 | 4057 |
| Top rate | - | 1751 | 2077 | 3778 | 4078 | 4281 | 4693 | 4841 | 2484 | 2740 | 3852 | 4348 | 4632 | 4924 | 5272 |

Sources: UKMOD based on FRS data, benefit expenditure and caseload tables (DWP), Child Benefit: annual release (HMRC), Personal tax credits statistics (HMRC), Social Security Scotland statistics, Benefit cap: number of households capped to August 2023 (DWP), Income Tax liabilities statistics (HMRC), Economic and fiscal outlook – November 2023 (OBR), Scotland's Economic and Fiscal Forecasts – December 2023 (SFC), and Welsh taxes outlook – December 2023 (OBR)

Notes: Forecasts from 2023. Caseloads refer to numbers of families, except: (c) children, (h) households, (i) individuals. *: Income Support includes income-based Jobseeker's Allowance. (cb) denotes 'contributions-based', and (ib) denotes 'income based'.

Table 6.15 Distributions of household equivalised disposable incomes (current prices)

| | | | UKN | AOD policy | year | | | FRS | HBAI |
|-------------------------|------|------|------|------------|------|------|------|------|------|
| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2021 |
| Gini | 30 | 30 | 32 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 31 | 34 |
| Mean (£ per month) | 2840 | 3111 | 3465 | 3774 | 3829 | 3891 | 3966 | 3000 | 2983 |
| Median (£ per month) | 2470 | 2643 | 2849 | 2964 | 3008 | 3061 | 3122 | 2583 | 2449 |
| Quintile medians (£ per | | | | | | | | | |
| lowest | 1334 | 1439 | 1586 | 1615 | 1649 | 1664 | 1684 | 1291 | 1217 |
| 2 | 1900 | 2047 | 2219 | 2291 | 2331 | 2365 | 2408 | 1960 | 1866 |
| 3 | 2470 | 2644 | 2849 | 2964 | 3009 | 3061 | 3123 | 2583 | 2449 |
| 4 | 3246 | 3451 | 3729 | 3897 | 3950 | 4021 | 4109 | 3433 | 3231 |
| highest | 4715 | 5096 | 5627 | 5982 | 6052 | 6162 | 6294 | 5079 | 4769 |
| Quintile shares (%) | | | | | | | | | |
| lowest | 8 | 9 | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 | na |
| 2 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 13 | na |
| 3 | 17 | 17 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 17 | na |
| 4 | 23 | 22 | 22 | 21 | 21 | 21 | 21 | 23 | na |
| highest | 38 | 39 | 41 | 43 | 43 | 43 | 43 | 39 | na |

Source: UKMOD based on FRS data and Household Below Average Income, 2020/21, Summary tables, Table 1.2b.

Notes: Statistics evaluated for household equivalised before housing costs disposable income. The unit of analysis is the individual. Incomes adjusted using the modified OECD scale with adult couples assumed as the reference unit (scales equal to 1).

Table 6.16 Poverty rates by age and gender (population percentages unless otherwise stated)

| | UKMOD policy year | | | | | | | FRS | HBAI |
|------------------------|-------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2021 | 2021 |
| Median (£ per month) | 2470 | 2643 | 2849 | 2964 | 3008 | 3061 | 3122 | 2583 | 2449 |
| Full population | | | | | | | | | |
| below 50% of median | 8.0 | 7.0 | 7.0 | 7.0 | 7.0 | 7.0 | 7.0 | 10.0 | 10.1 |
| below 60% of median | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 17.0 | 16.6 |
| below 70% of median | 23.0 | 23.0 | 22.0 | 23.0 | 22.0 | 22.0 | 23.0 | 25.0 | 24.6 |
| Children | | | | | | | | | |
| below 50% of median | 8.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 8.0 | 9.0 | 12.0 | 11.3 |
| below 60% of median | 17.0 | 18.0 | 18.0 | 19.0 | 19.0 | 19.0 | 20.0 | 21.0 | 20.0 |
| below 70% of median | 29.0 | 30.0 | 29.0 | 30.0 | 30.0 | 31.0 | 31.0 | 31.0 | 31.3 |
| Over State Pension age | | | | | | | | | |
| below 50% of median | 9.0 | 7.0 | 5.0 | 7.0 | 6.0 | 6.0 | 5.0 | 9.0 | 10.5 |
| below 60% of median | 17.0 | 16.0 | 15.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 17.0 | 17.9 |
| below 70% of median | 28.0 | 27.0 | 25.0 | 25.0 | 24.0 | 24.0 | 24.0 | 29.0 | 28.3 |
| Gender, under 60% of m | edian | | | | | | | | |
| men | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 16.0 | 14.8 |
| women | 15.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 14.0 | 15.0 | 17.0 | 16.4 |

Source: UKMOD based on HBAI data and Household Below Average Income, 2020/21, Data tables, Tables 3.1ts, 3.10ts, 4.1tr, and 6.1tr.

Notes: Statistics evaluated for household equivalised before housing costs disposable income. The unit of analysis is the individual. Incomes adjusted using the modified OECD scale with adult couples assumed as the reference unit (scales equal to 1).